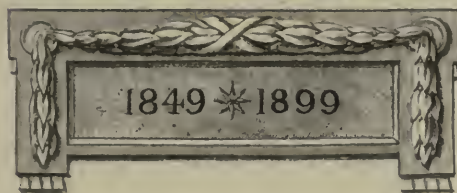


231 <sup>2</sup>





BX

3001

.A56

v. 24

SMR

of p. 16-26

194 C. hist. 17

-Harrison





THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL



# THE SIMPLEFORTH JOURNAL





THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL



THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

*Volume XXIV*

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY - YORK

1919





# INDEX

## A

## PAGE

Acknowledgements	30
Ampleforth and the War	<i>See War</i>
Ampleforth Hut, The	95

## B

Beagles, The	165, 238
Books, Notices of	102, 200

## C

Concerts, Two	226
Cricket	66

## E

Elwes', Mr Gervase. Recital	225
Entertainment, An	159
Entertainment, A Red Cross	61
Errors, Some Vulgar	90
Examinations, The Public	117

## F

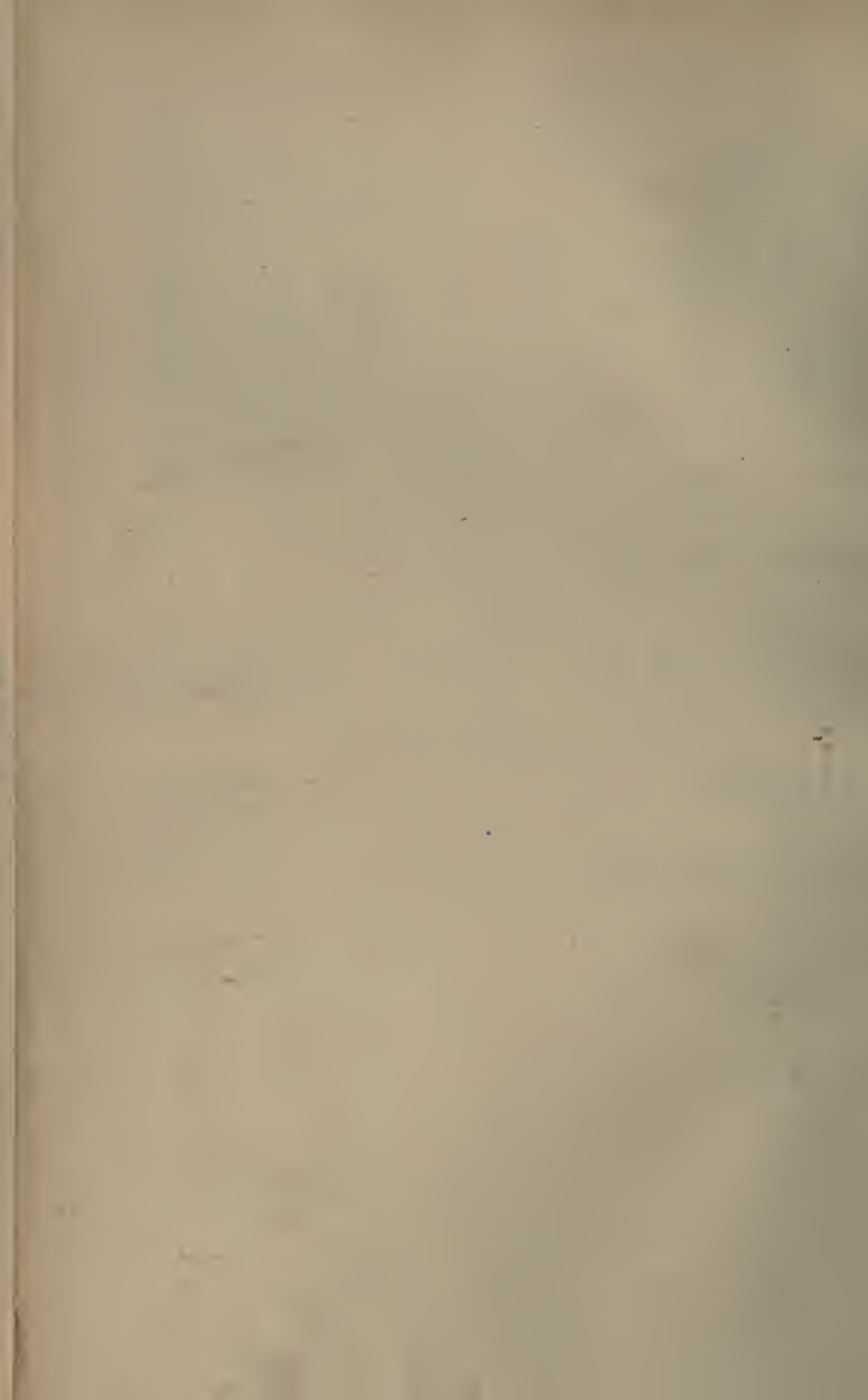
Football, Rugby	163, 230
-----------------	----------

## H

Hermitage, A Yorkshire	182
Hockey	232
Hut, The Ampleforth	95
Hunt Song, The Ampleforth	167

	I	PAGE
Illustrations :		
Beagles		<i>to face p</i> 238
Fort Augustus, Abbey Church		199
Missal, The Ampleforth		I, 5
Sports, Athletic		235
Barton, Captain James		125
Darby, Austin J.		129
Gerrard, 2nd Lieut. J. M. H.		126
McDonald, Capt. A. J.		131
McGhee, 2nd Lieut. T. A.		132
Redmond, Lieut. H. F.		124
Smith, 2nd Lieut. Joseph Basil		130
In Memoriam		27
	L	
Lectures		157
	M	
Mediaevalist in Rome		II, 189
Missal, A Sarum		I, 79
Monthly Speeches		155
	N	
Notes		28, 100, 198
,, School		33, III, 209
,, Some War		213
Notices of Books		102, 200
	O	
Obituary		196
Officers Training Corps		63, 160, 228
Old Boys		73, 168, 219
	P	
Preparatory School		74, 170, 233
	R	
Recital, Mr Gervase Elwes'		225
Red Cross Entertainment		61
Rugby Football		163, 230

	S	PAGE
Sarum Missal		I, 79
School Notes		33, III, 209
Scientific Club		58, 149
Societies, School		59, 150, 220
Senior Literary and Debating		144
Junior Debating		147
Song, The Ampleforth Hunt		167
Sports,		69, 235
Speeches, Monthly		155
Swimming		72
	T	
Thomist Text-Book		16
	U	
Unpublished Address, An		173
	V	
Vulgar Errors, Some		90
War, Ampleforth and the		38, 119
War Notes		213
	W	
War Memorial		56, 141, 216
	Y	
Yorkshire Hermitage, A		182







THE AMPLEFORTH MISSAL

*From the Canon*



## A SARUM MISSAL

THE name of Sarum, once connected with a notorious case of electoral incongruity, has a more honoured place in the pages of liturgical history; for to Sarum we owe the Sarum Use, formerly the prevailing liturgy of the British Isles. Now every one knows that Sarum is Salisbury, but it may not be amiss to set down here the opinion of etymologists with respect to this curious equation. The Latin name of Salisbury was Sarisburia; but mediæval scribes, being much addicted to abbreviation (for which we may readily forgive them, considering the immense quantity of writing that they had to do) contracted Sarisburia or Sarisburiensem to Sar, plus a sign to indicate the contraction. Subsequent scribes, it is supposed, copying the work of their predecessors, misunderstood this sign. They were familiar with the abbreviation of final "um," one of those syllables which always received scant courtesy. So they deduced an original Sarum, an entirely new yet eminently satisfactory word, combining brevity with the further quality of indeclinability. Therefore we have Missals and all manner of liturgical books: "secundum usum sarum," and the Missal which we are going to consider is able to write such a rubric as: "alia oratio non sarum . . . ut sequitur." The advantages of this over "Sarisburiensis" are obvious. So much then for the name.<sup>1</sup>

And now for the thing which we mentioned above, the Sarum Use. In the first place the reader will note that we do not speak of the Sarum "Rite." That may seem pedantic, but your liturgist insists on the terminology. For a Rite implies a distinct and independent liturgy, one of the half-dozen great original liturgies that have existed in the Christian Church. You may speak of the Byzantine Rite, or the Gallican Rite, or the Roman Rite; but you must speak of the Sarum

<sup>1</sup> This is the derivation suggested by the *New English Dictionary*.

## The Ampleforth Journal

“Use.” And the distinction is of some historical and controversial importance. There have been liturgists who have traced the Sarum Use to a Gallican origin, and the Gallican Rite to Ephesus and the East, with a careful avoidance of Rome. It is the same zealous partisanship that proves the Celtic Church to have been something quite independent of Rome, and the Irish (strange paradox!) the first Anglicans.<sup>1</sup> Therefore many a loyal Anglican, who will have no truck with things Roman, does not scruple to appropriate whatever is marked as Sarum. Nor is the view we have alluded to without its attraction for that rather insular yet genuine spirit of independence, which delights in the home products and dislikes the foreign importation. Indeed we suspect that a good deal of the fascination which the name of Sarum still exercises over English minds, Catholic as well as Anglican, is to be ascribed to the vigorous impulse of this local patriotism.

But partisanship and patriotism must bow to the findings of liturgical science, which findings are distinctly adverse to both. For it is an established fact that the Sarum Use is not, and never was, anything else but the Roman Rite, with certain quite unimportant modifications.<sup>2</sup> There is, indeed, very little obscurity as to its genesis. When St Augustine and his companions landed in Kent in the year 597 A.D. we may assume that they brought with them their own liturgical books, the service books of the Roman Church. The British Church, or what was left of it, used a liturgy of Gallican type and origin, and St Augustine consulted Pope Gregory on this matter of liturgy as on others. The Pope gave him a free hand: he was to preserve good local usage, and for the rest to select and adapt as conditions required. He was not bidden to enforce the Roman Rite and to suppress the old.

<sup>1</sup> In Scotland they prove them Presbyterians. St Columba and the early glories of Iona, before the corrupting influence of Rome reached the Western Isles, represented and foreshadowed the modern kirk!

<sup>2</sup> It is near the truth to say that the Sarum Use is the Roman Rite of the eleventh century, in a state, so to say, of arrested development. The same may be said of some still-existing varieties of the Roman Rite, such as the Dominican Use, which agrees with Sarum in its more obvious differences from the Roman Rite of to-day.

## A Sarum Missal

Yet the Anglo-Saxon Church that sprang from the teaching of St Augustine and his successors became definitely and unmistakably Roman. The "peaceful penetration" of the Roman missionaries with their ordered system of liturgy produced its natural result. Doubtless their pagan converts had no prepossessions; but even the sturdy opposition of the old British Church would seem to have yielded. The liturgy of this island thus became in all essentials Roman. We say "in all essentials," because it was characteristic of those times to allow a considerable variety of local usage on minor points. Diocese differed from diocese in ritual, for bishops enjoyed and exercised large powers of selection. And this is true, not only of England, but of the whole Church of that and several subsequent centuries. Uniformity was not attempted, and perhaps was not possible, until the era of printed missals.

With the Conquest came a powerful influence from across the Channel, and the settling of Norman ecclesiastics in English sees. It was natural that they should bring with them, and introduce into England, the liturgical customs of their continental home. But on one point we should be quite clear: they did not introduce a new rite. They, no less than the Anglo-Saxon, used the Roman Rite. What then had become of the Gallican Rite? It was by this time practically extinct—Charlemagne had seen to that—and survived only, if at all, in the abundant varieties of local practice, so characteristic then as afterwards of the French Church. The Norman Conquest, therefore, brought no change of rite, but did bring many small changes of ritual. It is dangerous here to speak too definitely; but, if we said that it introduced into England the Use of Rouen (the great Norman sanctuary), we should not convey a very false impression.

Yet the result was not to produce a bewildering mixture of rites and ceremonies. For the Normans, masterful in all things, brought order into this region also. William the Conqueror appointed to the See of Salisbury a Norman noble, who was afterwards to be known as St Osmund. The new bishop was plainly a lover of orderliness. He set to work to organise the ritual of his diocese, and we still possess the ceremonial which he composed. This work deals with all the



## The Ampleforth Journal

ecclesiastical offices, and regulates carefully their order and ritual. Within this framework the somewhat fluid liturgy of the day was fixed and stereotyped, and the Church of Sarum produced standard texts for the Church Offices. Now such an example of order was bound to have its influence beyond the limits of the diocese in which it was enforced. And in fact we find that the Sarum Use quickly spread throughout England, and even to Scotland and Ireland. But it did not produce an absolute, unqualified uniformity. Other dioceses still preserved their autonomy and exercised the right of varying in detail. The more important of these varieties are represented by the churches of York and Hereford. Yet even here the Sarum Use perhaps supplied the basis and model, the variations being small and unimportant. So that the Sarum Use is thoroughly representative of the liturgy as performed in the churches of pre-Reformation England.

Now all this that has been said hitherto is merely introductory to the examination of an actual Sarum missal, a survivor from pre-Reformation times. As we examine this missal the differences that constitute the Use of Sarum will emerge of themselves, and we need not here embark on further prolegomena to expound these differences. But why, it may be asked, do we not use the Sarum missal still? The main cause is probably to be found in the destruction of the old service books ordered under Edward VI. Then again the priests who served the English mission in penal times were trained abroad, and naturally learnt and employed the Roman missal as stereotyped by Pope Pius V (1570). So that the Use of Sarum is now extinct. The Anglican *Book of Common Prayer* is greatly indebted to it; traces of it are preserved in our marriage service; but otherwise it has ceased to be more than a liturgical specimen.

The missal which we propose to examine is a survivor from Catholic times, dating as it does from some year previous to 1506. It is in the Ampleforth library; but, if we refer to it as the "Ampleforth Missal," that must be taken to signify habitat and not ownership. For the missal belongs to our Cumberland mission of Warwick-Bridge. It is a folio volume on stout vellum, written entirely by hand and with very



malact qui fu it capuan.

qui fu it cius. Qui fu

it sceth qui fuit aduim qui

fu it d. I. Iesus ante ple

nus spiritu sancto regressus

finito ciuitat in

capuat lac. Et de

est a iordan. n. In die epi

phie. Officiu.

Et aduenit to

minator dñs +

regni in manu

cuis et potestas

+ impui. p. De

indian tui regi

ta: et iusticiā tuam filo regis. E

ne fons iustitias. Oratio.

Asqui hodie ma die v

iugeritui tui gentib;

stella duat reuelasti. conuicti ppi

nus: ut qui iam te ex fide cogno

uimus. usq; ad contemplantia

heretui tue celsitudinis pducam.

p. cunct. Verno pñare pphete.

S. Regi illuminare iellu:

quia uenit lunc tuu et

glia dñi sup te orta est. Quia

ere tenebre oppreuit tui: + ca

ligo ppos. Sup te autē ouet

diis: et glia eius in te uidetur.

Et ambulabunt gentes in lunc

tuo: et reges in splendor ortus

tui. Scia in arcu oculos tuos

+ uidet: omnes isti congregati sūt.

filij tui de longe ueniunt: + filie

tue de late lugent. Tūc uidetis

+ afflues. + mirabitur + dilata

bitur cor tuu: quando conuersa

fuit ad te multitudo maris. for

titudo gentium uenit tibi. In

lano candor opiet te: diuicta

rij in adia et effa. Omnes de sala

uenient. aurū et thys deferentes:

+ laudem dñi annūciantes. Gk

Omnes de sala uenient aurū + thys

deferentes + laudē dñi annūciantes. V

Surge + illumina te iellu quia ueni

lunc tuu et glia dñi sup te orta est.

Alia. V. Quid dñs stella eius in ori

te + uenimus ai mirib; adorare dñm.

Epiphania dñi canam. scilicet.

Agiosan. Qua ple ter uic ma

gi adorant. Immensa celsa om' p

stella ueniant potētia. Que annu

phie pñare uenirent gentes ad salua

tas. Cuius maiestas ita est inuisi

ta. ut allumeret terrā totā. Ante

scia qui deis. et tempa ipō fatis est ex

maris. Salatu de quo uenit uas

exire ex iacob curiauis inquit stella.

Et conuictet duai agmina regi

onis morib; maxima potētia. Hu

ic magi munia offerunt pelata. aurū

luncul thys + mirā. Thys teri pñi

cant. auro regem magnū. Ipoien mor

talou mirā. In sompnis hos mo

net angelus. ne recedant ad regem co

moti. pñ. regna. P. auctat tēu

## A Sarum Missal

great uniformity, save for one or two unimportant additions. Externally, as now bound, the volume measures 21 by 13½ inches and is 4 inches thick. Its weight is 27½lb., rather beyond the carrying power of the normal server.<sup>1</sup> The writing on each page is in two columns, each 13½ inches in height and nearly 4 inches wide. The "Calvary" page is the only illustration, but there is much ornate illumination besides, of which one example is given. The chief feasts of the liturgical year, such as Christmas, the Epiphany, Easter, and feasts of Our Lady, are among those which receive this special illumination. The artist's work is extremely well done, the delicate tracery, beautiful curves, and soft gradations of colour being very attractive. We confess that our first impression was of a certain sameness in the work, and a lack of freshness and vigour. Perhaps this is due to the highly conventional character which belongs to all such work. But certainly the skill of the artist and the materials used by him are excellent. The colours are as fresh now as when they were put on; there is no sign of fading. The gold work, too, is admirable.

Yet time has left its traces on the book, though it be but accidentally. A few leaves are missing from the beginning, so that there is no title-page, and the calendar begins with the month of May. The first two or three leaves have suffered somewhat from damp. Besides these marks of man's negligence, the book gives evidence of positively hostile attentions. King Henry VIII issued an order that all mention of the Pope should be removed from the service books. So we find in our missal that wherever we should expect the word *papa* there is an obvious erasure. This is plain in the memento for the living, and is especially manifest in the calendar: Linus, Clement, Calixtus, &c., are left with the title of Martyr, but deprived of that of Pope. Moreover, Henry ordered that St Thomas à Becket should be treated similarly to the Pope, and our missal shows the order executed. The two feasts of St Thomas, the feast proper in December and the feast of the Translation in July, are both scored through with a pen and the name of the saint is carefully erased.

<sup>1</sup> The average missal weighs 6lbs.



## The Ampleforth Journal

What, we may ask, is the history of the volume, and how came it to Warwick-Bridge? There are two fixed points for this investigation, and between these an apparently unbridgeable gulf of some three and a half centuries. At this side of the gulf is the fact that it has belonged to the mission of Warwick-Bridge from time immemorial, in the literal sense of the phrase. At the other side is a most valuable piece of evidence, written in the book itself.

On the back of the richly illuminated page (reproduced), with which the Canon begins, occurs the following inscription:<sup>1</sup>

Orate pro bono et salubri statu domini roberti Cooke et pro anima illius cum ab hac luce migraverit, ac etiam pro animabus parentum suorum fratrum sororum et benefactorum qui dedit ecclesiae parochiali de Cawlbek istud missale, Calicem argenteum, Paxillum argenteum, duo pallia, unum pallium lineum, et superpellicium, Anno domini MDVI.<sup>2</sup>

Such a record is obviously of paramount importance for the determination of the date and provenance of the missal. Yet it leaves many problems. The date of the missal cannot be later than 1506, but we may not assume that it was new and just written at the date when it was given. We might indeed, on external grounds, be inclined to put its date well back into the fifteenth century. The style of the writing would, we believe, agree as well with an early date in that century as with a later. The writing of books by hand went out very rapidly once printing had established itself, as witness the experience of Gerard Eliassoen. Yet the art of the scribe may very well have been invoked again when it was desired to produce a book of greater pretensions than ordinary—and for the service of God. We must refer the point to the experts in the fifteenth-century book-hand. Then there is the donor. Who was Robert Cooke? An industrious search in the records

<sup>1</sup> The donor did very wisely in putting his inscription here, in the middle of the book; but he was probably thinking of the memento in the Canon, and not of the mortality of first leaves.

<sup>2</sup> The contractions have been resolved, but capital letters are as in the original.

## A Sarum Missal

of Cumberland might answer this question, but we have not yet obtained access to those records. Furthermore there is the "parish church of Cawlbek."

A search in the County atlas offered as a likely candidate the village of Caldbeck, situated about 11 miles south of Carlisle and some 13 miles from Warwick-Bridge. A further search in a County history supplied very little beyond the information that the parish church of Caldbeck was dedicated to St Mungo or Kentigern. But the name of St Kentigern did not appear in the calendar of the Missal, so far as that remained, nor did we notice any reference to the Saint in the Sanctorale on his day. So the identification of Cawlbek with Caldbeck was probable but not certain, when a further discovery confirmed it. At the end of the Sanctorale (November 29) the Ampleforth Missal gives the marriage service and the service for those going on a pilgrimage "sive profecturi sint ierusalem, sive ad sanctum iacobum, sive ad aliam peregrinationem." And there, on a page which was presumably left for such additions, we found the mass we had been looking for: "Missa de commemoratione sancti Kentigerni," written out in sixteenth-century handwriting.<sup>1</sup> So that the identification may be affirmed with some confidence.

But how came the missal to be transferred to Warwick-

<sup>1</sup> Handwriting: that is the cursive of ordinary use and not the elaborate book-hand of the scribe. In the quotations given above the contractions have again been resolved. Jerusalem for instance is represented in the original by ierlm. The reader of those days was evidently used to that sort of thing. Misericordia generally appears as mia, and most words of frequent occurrence are abbreviated unmercifully. The modern reader may be vexed, or he may regard his reading as an exhilarating voyage into the unknown, with constant surprises, or he may even come to take a smug satisfaction in his powers of divination. And the spelling is often quite attractive, if barbarous. "Ab eterna dampnacione" and "dampnavit" are old friends in a new guise, suggesting a torment not mentioned by Dante (for valetudinarians). Nor is "ympnus" without its charm. The Sarum Sequences provide much perplexed Latin, and that is only to be expected when the muse is lyrical. But what of this daring example of tmesis? Ennius is considered to have done fairly well when he wrote "cere comminuit brum," and the chronicler Donizo is a good second with the verse which begins "Costes erant pente" (it is charitable to regard this as tmesis); but our Missal is not to be outdone. The Sequence for the feast of our Lady's Nativity commences thus:

Alle celeste nec non et perhenne luia  
Dic . . . . .

## The Ampleforth Journal

Bridge ? We have nothing here but surmise to offer to our readers, and our theory is as follows : Edward VI ordered the burning of all the old service books. But the great " missal " (" missale magnum," as is scrawled on one of the pages) was not consigned to the flames, but permitted to the keeping of some local Catholic family, which remained loyal to the old faith through the persecution times. Then when a priest appeared again in the district and it was possible to hold Catholic worship, the missal was given to the mission as to the rightful heir of the old owners. We offer this for what it is, mere conjecture.

Besides this inscription there is other internal evidence ; but we should require expert knowledge to determine its full significance. The style of the writing, the design of the illumination, the elaborate Calvary page (though its general plan is conventional enough) : all these may convey much information to the expert. We can only note at present that the flowers of the ornamentation which surrounds the Calvary are easily recognisable : there are columbine, pinks and thistle bloom, among others, and even strawberries are summoned to do their share. The shields which stand at each corner of the foot of that same page may prove, to an heraldic eye, rich in evidential matter. We submit them to such of our readers as are versed in heraldry.<sup>1</sup>

The Calendar of an old missal often supplies a clue to the place of its origin. We have examined the Ampleforth Missal carefully for the purpose, but have not been able to draw any definite conclusion from the facts ascertained. Comparing it with a printed Sarum Missal, which is also in the Library (Rouen 1508), we found that while the Proper for the Seasons and main body of the book, even down to the smallest rubrics, were practically the same, the Proper of Saints showed some differences, chiefly by way of omission. The Calendar was the ordinary Sarum Calendar, but the following feasts were absent : St Patrick, St Erkenwald (April 30), Translation of

<sup>1</sup> The reproduction is small, and moreover does not show the colours, so we venture to submit an heraldic description : (1) Gules, on a chevron ermine, a lion rampant sable. (2) Sable, on a bend gules, between six mullets pierced of six points argent, a tendril of the second.



## A Sarum Missal

St Nicholas (May 9), St Saviour (May 24), The Name of Jesus (August 7), Translation of St Etheldreda (October 17), St Frideswide (October 19), Memoria of the Translation of St John of Beverley (October 25), Translation of St Erkenwald (November 14), St Osmund (December 4). For October 2nd the Missal gives St Ledger *or* St Thomas of Hereford with a memoria of St Ledger.<sup>1</sup> The Sponsalia or Marriage Service does not give the English forms as is commonly done in the printed missals. In one place some prayers of the Roman missal are given, apparently by mistake, for the Sarum prayers are added at the foot of the page. These facts and the differences in the Calendar may or may not suggest a Continental origin. At any rate, they make us hesitate to affirm that the missal is the work of an English scribe and an English illuminator.

But if the origin of the book is obscure and its history during the persecution times completely unknown, it seems that we may construct a probable account of its fortunes during the brief period of its use at Caldbeck. We have already mentioned the fact that it was mutilated in accordance with the edict of King Henry VIII. But the work is not very thoroughly done. No one would have any difficulty in reading the text still, in spite of its defacement. So that we are tempted, on this basis, to construct an imaginary parochus of Caldbeck tempore Henrici octavi: a quiet, orderly, conforming person, anxious to stand well with the law, yet careful also of his religious duty, steering a nicely-balanced course when the two loyalties conflicted, succeeding perhaps but not without much anxiety and many a scruple. Then the king dies, and his loyalty is more sorely tried. The order comes to burn the church books. But how can he burn the Great Missal? It had been hard enough to deface its sacred pages. No, he will burn the rest. None shall say that he did not burn church books. But this he will spirit away—he knows of a safe home,

<sup>1</sup> The omission of St Erkenwald is not important except as showing that the missal was not designed for use in the diocese of London. The printed Sarum Missal (1508) gives the two feasts in its calendar, but not in the Proper of Saints, as it does also with the feasts of St Nicholas and St Saviour. The York and Hereford missals agree with ours in several of the above omissions, but they differ considerably in what they include.

## The Ampleforth Journal

among good friends—and wait for better days. And so it was done.

But this is mere imagination. However, the book remains, a standing evidence of the Reformation. There it is, the Mass-book of pre-Reformation England, first mutilated and then utterly banished. Our Ampleforth Missal lived through it all, suffered from the first squalls, harbingers of worse to follow, and then, more lucky than the vast company of its fellows, found a secure retreat and safe hiding-place, and survived the storm.<sup>1</sup>

P.J.McC.

*(To be continued).*

<sup>1</sup> The illustrations fail of course to render the varied colouring of the original. It will be noticed that some of the writing on the back of the Canon page shows through the gold ground. Some irregularity and foreshortening will be noticed on the right of each illustration. That is due to the photograph, for it was impossible with so large and so tightly-bound a book to get the whole page into focus. The other illustration is of the beginning of the feast of the Epiphany. According to the Sarum Use the genealogy of St Luke's Gospel was solemnly chanted at the end of Matins, and part of this chant will be observed on the page here reproduced. St Matthew's genealogy was chanted in the same solemn way (by a vested deacon with accompanying ministers) at Matins of Christmas. Part of the Sequence also appears. The abundance of these Sequences is characteristic of the Sarum Use, as compared with the sober four of the Roman Missal.

## A MEDIÆVALIST IN ROME : A GREEK INTERLUDE

THE Gothic fever of Peregrinus led to strange developments. In his horror of tawdry hangings (the witches' revel of discordant colours, he flippantly said, made him ill), and scrannel singing—the *scelta musica* that a college wag translated "skelter music"—he cast about for consolation, till his memory strayed to the Westminster Eucharistic Congress and the strange splendours and chants of the Byzantine mass, whose celebrant, strangely enough, came from the exquisite early Gothic sanctuary of St Julien le Pauvre in Paris. Thereupon he made his way to the church of S. Anastasius in the Via Babuina, adjoining the Greek Uniate College. Nor was he disappointed. The austere white-wash was a relief from the riot of late rococo daubings, the sound of the Church's own music—for the students are schooled in the Gregorian chant by the Benedictines of S. Anselmo on the Aventine—the processions, the reverent mystery of the closed iconostasis, the roodscreen's counterpart, and the dignity of movements contrasted sharply with the jerky, careless and gesticulatory Romans. "Roman gravity" had migrated to the "light Greek!"

With real joy he beheld the college enter, two and two, wearing the long, wide-sleeved cassocks and strange, brimless hats or *καλημαύκια*, ending with boys so small they could only reach with their fingers the ikons, kissed by the others on either side the royal door of the screen. Joyful to him also was that first contact with Greek at once as a living and a sacred language. Strange it is how few ever realise that Greek was never in any sense a "dead language," and has a *spoken* continuity from "the dark backward and abysm of time" such as Latin cannot claim. For Latin is not one with the Romance tongues, but Romaic is verily Hellenic (O irony of names!), and the written Greek of to-day is nearer to that of St John of Damascus, St John Chrysostom, St John the Evangelist, than Chaucer's English is to ours.

## The Ampleforth Journal

A dead language, indeed ! Why, a classical scholar told the present writer, about 1902, that he had heard on the lips of an old Cretan or Cypriote peasant the word *στιβαρός* "which dropped out of written Greek about 600 B.C."—I think that was the date he gave, but cannot be quite certain at this distance of time.

Happily Peregrinus knew the theory of modern Greek pronunciation, and found, to his great delight, that it coincided with the liturgical, and he was soon able to follow portions of the liturgy without book. He had expected, indeed, to hear a guttural sound for *χ* and a palatal spirant for *γ* before front vowels, whereas they sounded *k* and *y* respectively ; also *υ* was here equated with *ι* and *η* and *οι*, *ει*, *υι* ; but these might be local differences. On the whole it was consoling to learn that liturgical and spoken Greek had one pronunciation, and a very strong argument for the antiquity of modern Greek phonetics, a conclusion to which many things were drawing him, *e.g.* ancient transliterations like *Agapitus*, or the liturgical *eleison* (*imas*), rough catacomb inscriptions, such as *bixit* (a natural Hellenistic attempt at *vixit*<sup>1</sup>), and Russian derivatives like *Sevastopol* (for Russian has both *b* and *v*), and *Feodor*, *f* being a natural perversion of our *th*, but not of *t*. Disappointment there might be in the poverty of vowel sounds, the wasteful variety of symbols for the third one, and the lack of *b* and *d*, but the chanted tongue was grand and beautiful. In truth, was there any reasonable certainty that the "vowelled Greek" of old had indeed that rich compass of sounds so commonly attributed to it ? As to the Protestant "public-school" pronunciation, what could be more hideous and insular ? It was only fit for Anglo-Yiddish "Empire-builders !"<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Professor Phillimore, of Glasgow, informs the writer that *β* had certainly the sound of *v* by the time of Augustus.

<sup>2</sup> The following appeared in *Notes and Queries* of February 23rd, 1901 :

*Greek Pronunciation.*—Much has been written about Erasmus's pronunciation of Greek. It seems to me that the collocation of Latin and Greek words in the *colloquium* 'Echo' throws some light upon



## A Mediævalist in Rome

His spirit rejoiced in the long rhythmical litany of prayers or collects with its recurrent τοῦ κυρίου δεηθῶμεν, and the Χριστῷ τῷ Θεῷ παραθώμεθα that ends the invocation of τῆς παναγίας, ἀχράντου, ὑπερευλογημένης, ἐνδόξου, Δεσποίνης ἡμῶν Θεοτόκου, καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας. Could any speech aspire to perfecter rhythm? Peregrinus remembered his Protestant form-master avowing, so far back as 1895, that the retention of the accents without using them as guides to pronunciation, was an utterly

his method of pronouncing both languages. I have transcribed all the Greek words which serve as the echoes of the Latin words preceding them.

echo—ἔχω.  
invisos—ἴσως.  
eruditionis—ὄνοις.  
solos—ὄλως.  
monachos—μόχος.  
semideos—δέος.  
sacerdos—κέρδος.  
episcopi—κόποι.

onus—ὁ νοῦς.  
ariolari—λάροι.  
byssinos—σίνος.  
astrologi—λόγοι.  
grammatici—εἰκῇ.  
famelici—λύκοι.  
Cicerone—ὄνε.  
Ciceronianus—ἄνους.

It would seem from the above list that Erasmus's pronunciation of ancient Greek must have resembled the modern pronunciation. The tendency to iotacism is manifest in the riming of -οι with the Latin -i. Again, the practical identification of the sound represented by omicron and omega is remarkable. It is also clear that Erasmus pronounced the Latin *c* before a vowel as hard: thus *sacerdos* rimes with κέρδος,

Much may be learnt as to the pronunciation of ancient Greek at different times from inscriptions. I cite a few instances taken from McClure's "Christian Inscriptions," which probably date from about 300 to 400 A.D.; the last is from Ereli.

β represents the Latin *v*: thus Ὀκταβίλλη = *Octavilla* (De Rossi, No. 69).

ου is used to express Latin short *u*, as Ῥωμούλι = *Romuli*; in Lucretius we have δῦρατεus.

Κίτε represents κέται as in Mod. Gk. So ἐτελιώθη = ἐτελειώθη, iotacism of ει (Kirchhoff, 9541); thus, too, δημοσίους represents *depositus* (De Rossi, 85), and ὁσείως = ὁσίως (Kirchhoff, 9524).

κ is used in the same epitaph to represent Latin *c*: πακε = *pace*.

ν is omitted in Κωσταντινοπολίτισσα. Modern Greek shows a strong tendency to slur over ν in unaccented syllables.

Πεικεντεινῆς (Orelli, 6724) represents *Picentinæ*.

H. A. STRONG.

University College, Liverpool.

## The Ampleforth Journal

irrational custom. Θανάτῳ θάνατον πατήσας may serve as a touchstone.

How moving, too, was the supplication ἔτι καὶ ἔτι ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν in its confident humility, how stately the 'little entry' and the deacon's chanting of the Gospel from the high pulpit in the nave, how exquisitely musical and mystical the wondrous Χερουβικὸν with its gradual ascent and gathering rush of angelic wings attendant upon the Divine Majesty ταῖς ἀγγελικαῖς ἀοράτως δορυφορούμενον τάξεσιν! How vividly the primitive age was recalled by the deacon's σοφία, ὀρθοὶ and ὅσοι κατηχούμενοι προέλθετε· μήτις τῶν κατηχουμένων· ὅσοι πιστοὶ at the end of the mass of catechumens, and how truly sacrificial the 'great entry' before the Canon!

Many a Sunday after that did he make his way to S. Anastasio; he witnessed an ordination by Mgr Mladinoff, the Uniate Byzantine titular, wearing a crownlike mitre that recalled the figure of Nikon in Palmer's ponderous volumes; he saw the students and laity receive under both kinds. One day he found staying there, as instructor in plain chant, a Belgian Benedictine whom he had met in Erdington a year before, called on him by invitation, and was shown the college chapel in which the undecorated altar behind the *iconostasis* had a fixed and domed tabernacle.

Occasionally he visited the beautiful church of *S. Maria in Dominica*, on the Coelian, fragrant with bayleaves and jewelled with mosaics, but only open for mass on Sunday mornings, or on rare festas in the afternoon; it is one of the little-known treasures of Rome. At Easter week in St Peter's a Greek prelate would sometimes be celebrating at a side altar; one year Peregrinus was asked in three languages, German, Italian and English, within about five minutes, whether the priest was a "proper Catholic." Was he not a Russian? Italians especially were puzzled by the celebrant's double and triple candlestick and reverse sign of the cross.

Again in the Eastertide of 1913 he strayed from Monte Porzio to Grottaferrata, so well depicted with pen and pencil by Dr Fortescue, with its castle-like walls and massive gateway towers, but arrived too late for more than a glance. At last he found one of the Benedictine-habited monks,

## A Mediævalist in Rome

occupied, however, in showing a group of visitors the library and the illuminated MSS., new and old, alike true to the forms of Byzance. Peregrinus plied him at a venture with German, excusing his lack of the Greek tongue, which he found a little difficult, whereupon the monk retorted, somewhat sharply, *οὐκ ἐστὶ καλεπωτέρη τῆς σᾶς*, but relaxed when he heard that German was not the speaker's mother-tongue. The following inscription stands over the doorway of the eleventh-century vestibule (the church itself was built in 1754) :

οἴκου Θεοῦ μέλλοντες εἰσβαίνειν πύλην,  
ἔξω γένοιθε τῆς μέθης τῶν φροντίδων  
ἵν' εὐμενῶς ἔυροιτε τὸν κριτὴν ἔσω.

The only disappointment was the western façade of the church, an ineffably feeble piece of nineteenth-century "Gothic."

Slight as it was, this glimpse of Grottaferrata left a very happy memory of the "oriental jewel in the Church's crown," which has been there continuously since 1002, in brutal disregard of the feelings of Anglican controversialists at pains to square the circle! But little cared Peregrinus for their grotesque wriggings as he strode past vineyard and olive grove towards Frascati, to reach Monte Porzio by stroke of eight, and the sunset left a path of rosy gold upon the Latin sea.

H. E. G. ROPE.

## A THOMIST TEXT-BOOK

TEXT-BOOKS are of the nature of tools and the test of excellence is their practical fitness for certain usage and tasks. Roughly speaking they are of three sorts. There are the *Primers* with the help of which a teacher strives, by a process of repetition, to impress elementary notions and facts upon the youthful mind. These are primitive tools of the spade and saw and hammer and chisel class, whose make and shape remain practically unchanged throughout the centuries, and whose chief merit lies in the temper and durability of the metal or material they are made of. Then there are the *Grammars*, elaborate machines, which cut up and separate and sort and sift, and label and set in their right place, names and facts and principles, reducing the science or art to method and rule. The excellence of a Grammar lies in its mechanical accuracy and the ease of its movements, and depends, mainly, on the ingenuity and simplicity of its construction and the co-ordination of its parts. It is an apparatus, therefore, upon which the inventive genius of mankind will have busied itself, for centuries, over a long series of improvements, and of which the newest fashion is likely to be the best. Then there are the *Manuals*, cabinets of tools and necessities, stored, in most instances, with all that belongs to each branch of learning systematically sorted and tabulated; with the standard weights or measures of value, and with codes of directions to initiate the student or amateur in their right use and management. Here, also, one would expect that the newest and completest would be the best—with this one proviso; that the maker or compiler has not been experimenting and striving after novel fashions, but has aimed to gather together the best of everything, taking proper advantage of the knowledge and experience, the successes and failures of those who have preceded him. Such text-books are more permanent; and, if good of their kind, will usually last a man's lifetime and remain on his shelves, even when superseded and no longer on the market. But of the re-editing, re-casting and new-making of all and every such



## A Thomist Text-Book

Manual, there can be, and will be, no end as long as the world lasts.

Cardinal Mercier's Text-book of Philosophy rightly calls itself a *Manual*. It has a better right to the name than any Introduction to Philosophy that has yet been published. Most of these are only advanced and elaborated Primers, and the rest of them are Grammars of one or more sections of the science. It is cyclopaedic in its character and covers the whole ground; though it does not pretend to be other than a summary or compendium, it is as complete as a band of experts could make it. And there is very little that is tentative or experimental about it. The compilers have dealt, as well as they could, only with accepted truths and well-tried theory, refusing to reach after advanced thought and novel points of view. For its foundation and framework and the materials of its construction, they have adopted the Thomistic system—the only one which has proved its soundness and solidity, by weathering the neglect and defacement of some centuries of violence and unrest. Let not the reader, however, think of it as St Thomas brought down to date. The authors would protest against the notion that it is a new philosophy, *ad mentem S. Thomae*. It aims to be the mediæval system itself, adopted in its entirety and merely brought into modern use. The Scholastic philosophy has never been wholly out of use. The truth is that Scholasticism is a structure so sound and even massive in its material and plan and workmanship, so skilfully co-ordinated, balanced and tied together in all its parts, that it has proved itself practically indestructible. Strong men with keen minds have done their worst and spent their force against it without any marked effect, and it bears few scars or defacements save those inflicted by time and neglect. And, like all the best mediæval construction, it is not only honest workmanship but a thing of beauty and a masterpiece of design. We may picture it as like a great Gothic castle, covering with its many mansions all the wide field of thought; in no sense a ruin, never altogether deserted, needing but a cleaning up and sweeping away of accumulated garbage and a furnishing with modern conveniences to be habitable in all its extent; the nobler because of its antiquity and the more varied and strangely beautiful because of the many minds and many

## The Ampleforth Journal

hands which have spent themselves over its enrichment; with towers which seem to reach to heaven and vaults that seem to bury themselves in the solid earth; and everywhere in each of its countless chambers traceried windows of geometric design—the delicate and orderly lace-work of thought—through which God's sunshine, the light of truth, shines, penetrating even into the dark corners of the vaults, making it the home of Faith and a bulwark against heresy and unbelief. It has served the Church of Christ well in ancient days and, thrown wide open again, will, we may hope, prove a centre of re-union for Catholic hearts, a school of Christian Science and Discipline, and the palace of Truth.

For about half a century, Catholic Philosophy has been re-tracing its steps and, tentatively at first, marching steadily towards Scholasticism. The movement had its beginning in Italy a little before the year 1848. Certainly, it was at that date, and from thence, it reached our shores. Bishop Hedley tells us how “metaphysical philosophy at Ampleforth had been represented by such writers as Locke, Watts, Reid and Stewart” until Fr Bury returned from Parma in 1848. He and Fr L. Shepherd had been sent there by Superiors to qualify themselves for a professorship in Philosophy and Theology in our College. The original intention was that they should study in Rome and take a degree there. But it chanced that they were commended to the care of Abbot Bianchi at Parma, and this excellent man had a prejudice against the Roman schools for what was then considered a faddist reason—they were un-Thomistic. He asked permission to teach the two young men himself and drilled them in the strict “Thomistic School represented by Cardinal Cajetan and Joannes a Sancto Thoma.” At Rome, in those days, St Thomas's teachings were not looked upon with favour. Not that they were under suspicion as savouring of error or heresy, but for political reasons. Certain views of his were too democratic—tainted with Republicanism was the word in use—to be acceptable in days when the divine right of kings posed (without warrant) as an article of Faith. There is a curious passage to the point in one of Fr Bede Vaughan's letters to Bishop Brown from Rome, dated June 8, 1858. Abbot Bianchi, turned out of Parma at the Revolution and without a



## A Thomist Text-Book

monastery, hearing of the erection of a House of Studies at Belmont, had offered his services as Professor of Philosophy there and had asked to be affiliated to Ampleforth—if all went well. Bishop Brown had clearly notified this to Fr Bede, who writes: “I have heard before of Fr Bury’s (is not that the name ?) political persuasions, and also know the man from whom he has imbibed them.” Going on to speak of this man (Abbot Bianchi) he continues: “A man of brilliant abilities and with an imagination which rises with him into the realms of metaphysics to so great a height that no one can follow him, and he loses himself in the clouds of speculation formed by his genius—which may be all very well in the abstract, but if brought into the more sober region of fact, I fear would destroy the world as surely as did the clouds which were the instruments of the deluge, with this difference that I fear no rainbow would rise out of them as a token of future safety! With all these great talents this man has that of being as mad as a hatter. He wants ballast to his intellect.” (One would naturally suspect that some personal grievance is relieving itself in this abusive outburst, but the succeeding sentences explain all.) “I have been astonished at all the Italian monks I have known. Their political principles are nothing else than republican. Some indeed draw them to their logical conclusions and seem not to have profited from the lesson given in ’48.” Some twelve years later, we find Fr Bede, now Prior of Belmont and a devoted student of St Thomas, busy with a work on the *Life and Labours of St Thomas of Aquin*. Another dozen years later still, when, in 1883, Archbishop Vaughan landed in Liverpool and, after taking a room at the Adelphi, drove out to Woolton to pay his respects to President Burchall, one of the first enquiries he made was “And how is our radical Abbot, Fr Bury?” One can mark in Fr Bede Vaughan’s career the rise and development of the Thomistic *cultus*, and may suspect that, after his Australian experience, he had become as Thomistically radical as the Abbate Bianchi and Fr Bury themselves.

There have been Primers and Grammars and Text-books of sorts from before the date of the invention of printing. But a text-book of Philosophy is a very modern introduction. Bishop Hedley wrote in a *Dublin Review* article on the subject: “It

## The Ampleforth Journal

used to be difficult to find a Text-book of any kind. Students of five and twenty years ago (when he studied Philosophy at Ampleforth) will recollect how the choice lay between such writers (excellent in many respects) as Goudin and Roselli, and MS. notes of various degrees of authenticity, authority and legibility." It was difficult to find them because they did not exist. They could not have existed, because, when the scholastic system became more or less discredited, the discursive essay usurped its kingdom, and each professor, or philosophic essayist, constructed and propounded a more or less original method and theory of his own. They were days of philosophic lawlessness and strife, when, even in our Catholic universities and schools, each man's hand was raised against all others of his tribe. Philosophers won distinction for themselves by lifting and wearing the scalp of some distinguished predecessor. Only with an accepted terminology and a general agreement on first principles does a text-book become possible. Whose was the influence which originated the revival of the Thomistic teaching in Italy in the days preceding the revolution of 1848? I do not know. Perhaps it was, as we say, in the air, and many minds were simultaneously and unaccountably turned in that direction. We English Benedictines can trace the impulse among ourselves to Abbot Bianchi, through Fr Bury at Ampleforth and Canon Hedley, his pupil, at Belmont. But, not unlikely, we should have progressed as satisfactorily if none of the three had been born. From about that date, 1848, an issue of Introductions to Philosophy and Text-books more or less *ad mentem S. Thomae* has been steady and prolific. Nearly all of them were good in their way and—as we may judge from their number and diversity and the rapid supersession of the older by more up-to-date rivals—no one of them was wholly satisfactory. A Philosophy *ad mentem S. Thomae* is confessedly a hybrid as such, and by the law of its nature sterile. Such a book may be an admirable compilation, deservedly popular for a decade or so, but it is bound to be quickly supplanted by some newer and more attractive (for its newness, if for nothing else) philosophy *ad mentem S. Thomae*. The writer can name some ten which he has come across (and not read) during a rather unphilosophic career—most of them out of use and some of them practically

## A Thomist Text-Book

forgotten: Goudin, Tongiorgi, Liberatore, Brin, Cornoldi, Mauro (rather handsomely commended by Fr Bury) Sanseverino, Palmieri, with FF. Harper and Rickaby, s.J. A more youthful student could add, no doubt, another half a dozen to the list. There can be no finality in advanced text-books of any science, and least of all in those of Philosophy. There are kinks and curves, peculiar to himself, in each one's methods of reasoning and lines of thought, even when they lead to the same conclusions. Not even by the scientific use of the syllogism shall we be able to straighten them out. The writer was for four years in daily and intimate companionship with Fr Bury and, with such a man, metaphysical questions not infrequently came up for discussion, but, though we each (generally) made fairly straight for the same conclusion, we very, very rarely kept step on the way there. No doubt that was my fault. I was comparatively untrained, and Fr Bury never reckoned me a real Thomist, though my faith in St Thomas was almost as devout as his own. But, no two philosophers *ad mentem S. Thomae* can possibly be in complete agreement, for the reason that in each two people, St Thomas and another, are simultaneously giving expression to their thoughts, and like two voices singing in unison, even when there is no pronounced discord, there will be a difference in the timing and emphasis, so that we shall now hear St Thomas's voice and now the other's—St Thomas's voice prevailing at one place in this book, at another place in that, and never in the same place and to the same degree in any two of them; because of the idiosyncrasies of the singers, who are unable to realise that it is always and invariably St Thomas's voice we are listening for and not theirs. One is safe in asserting that our schools have been waiting for a text-book which gives us St Thomas's voice clear and true, with nothing added by the compiler but an harmonious accompaniment which may explain, enrich, and support it. I hope and believe that Cardinal Mercier's *Manual* will be found to have satisfied this want. If so, it should have a longer life and a wider use than any of its predecessors—and it will richly deserve it.

I have not found—and did not expect to find—that justice has been done in the *Manual* to the notable non-Catholic Philosophic essayists of past and recent times. A Thomistic



## The Ampleforth Journal

text-book could not possibly find room for more than the briefest statement of their theories, with an adverse comment on their soundness, and a refutation of the reasoning which led to their adoption. But it is possible to be fair-minded towards them, and not make a pretence of having knocked them out of time, in the first round, by a three-line syllogism. It is greatly to the credit of the *Manual* that it does not speak contemptuously of these men and their works, is more patient in dealing with their errors, and is sympathetically honest in its estimate of their importance. For this reason, I found real pleasure in reading the section devoted to the History of Philosophy. It is good and should be useful, likely to provoke a better acquaintance with philosophic writings which were epoch-making in their day, some of which will retain their value, as well as possess an historic interest, for all time. Canon Hedley recommended a judicious use of such books and did not fear their evil influence. He believed the Scholastic philosophy would easily hold its own against them. I remember his advising our class at Belmont to begin work by reading Descartes' "Discours de la Methode pour bien conduire sa Raison," but Fr Raynal, the Junior-Master, denied us a sight of the book. It would have done us no harm and might have been very helpful to us. It is a curious fact that a studied acquaintance with an unsound philosopher's conclusions, or Theory, or First Principles—they all mean the same thing—is rarely dangerous to a student, inoculated, either before or afterwards, with Scholastic teaching. It should be taken for granted that the master-minds, who have won renown and founded schools of thought, have something to say for themselves worth the closest attention of our Catholic students. He will never be a philosopher, worthy of the name, who confines his reading to his Manual or Text-book and one or two approved Catholic writers of the essayist class. Our young men should be permitted something more than a passing glimpse of the larger view whilst travelling along the beaten road marked out for them. What is false in a philosophic theory will not stand the test of being brought up against the truth, and, indeed, may usually be left to crumble away of itself. There is valuable metal to be obtained from the masses of crude ore, when crushed and sifted, and many golden links

## A Thomist Text-Book

may be discovered in the chain of unsound reasonings. There was a day when the works of Hume and Huxley and Mill and Herbert Spencer—the last more particularly—were reckoned evil books, too dangerous even to be handled by young men. We do not think them so gravely infectious at the present day. Of Herbert Spencer the *Times Literary Supplement* wrote about a year ago: "He died as lately as December, 1903. But he might, for the influence which his teaching at present exercises, have passed away some centuries ago . . . He who profoundly influenced and affected his contemporaries in the 'sixties and 'seventies of last century, who was a centre of controversies in which the best minds took part, is a spent force. Instead of becoming, as his admirers anticipated, classics, his books have become fossils." We should bear in mind that St Thomas grew wise as much by noting and avoiding the errors of an adversary, as by syllogistic deductions from his own first principles. And the accuracy of his reasoning powers was acquired, to a very large extent, by habitual fencing with antagonistic thought and conclusions.

Let me point to an example. We see St Thomas reconsidering his reasoning and deductions—though not his convictions—because of adverse comment, in the small treatise, "*De Aeternitate Mundi contra murmurantes*." I do not know who these grumblers were, nor whether the tract was written before or after the article in the *Summa* on the same question (*Pars I, Q. XLVI, Art. 2*). He is not directly controverting, but turning the matter over in his mind and thinking it out for himself. In this instance, he begins by assuming as an accepted truth that, according to the Catholic Faith, the world has not existed from eternity, but that, as Scripture teaches, its duration had a beginning. Then he puts to himself the *dubium*, raised by the murmurers, whether it might not, or could not, have been always in existence.

First, he says, let us see what we and the grumblers hold in common and what it is upon which we are disagreed. If the doubt means that there can be anything eternal except God, that is not only a detestable error, but a philosophic blunder, for philosophers are agreed that whatever has being of any sort must have derived it from Him, who is *de facto* possessed of

## The Ampleforth Journal

Being in its largest and truest sense. But the doubt may mean that a thing could always have had existence, derived from God (*causatum a Deo*) in all its being, and this calls for examination to see if it can stand. Here I may ask myself two things, (1) whether it would be wrong to say that God could not make a thing which has no beginning, or whether, if we say God could make it (theoretically), He could not have made it (practically). We are agreed that (theoretically), considering God's infinite power, He could make a thing which shall have been always existing. It remains for us to see if a thing can have been made that shall have always existed.

When we say this is impossible, we have to consider two ways of getting at the truth (*causas veritatis*). It may be impossible for the want of a *potentia passiva*—the absence of anything because of which, or out of which (*ex materia praejacenti*) the world can have been made; or again, because of a *repugnantia intellectuum*—as we phrase it “a contradiction in the two ideas.” The first cause we may set aside. The Angels were made without any pre-existing *potentia passiva*; it is heresy to think it. The second *causa* asserts that to make a thing which shall have always existed is like asserting that an affirmation and a negation are at the same moment the truth. Now, some say that to God this is possible; others that it is not—that the resultant would be “nothing” (meaning that creation and eternity of being are ideas that cancel each other). It is manifest to me, he says, that the assertion disproves itself. But though I believe it to be false (as St Augustine remarks, it is like saying that God in His omnipotence can make what is true false, and what is false true) it is not heretical. Some “big bugs” (*quidam magni*) piously say that God can make the past no longer the past, *i.e.* that what has happened has not taken place—and this is not reckoned heresy. Let us, therefore, ask ourselves whether there be a contradiction between the two ideas—creation by God and eternal existence. Although it may be a fact that it is not heretical to assert that God can bring it about that a thing *causatum a Deo* may have always existed, my own belief is that should it be a *repugnantia intellectuum*, it is false; and if we class it as not a *repugnantia*, it is something worse—an impossibility; it is impossible that it should be otherwise than a



## A Thomist Text-Book

contradiction of ideas, and erroneous to call it anything else than a contradiction of ideas. For since it is the quality of Omnipotence to reach further than all human thought and capacity, it derogates from Omnipotence to assert that we can conceive in created things something God cannot do; and here it is no good instance to bring forward *sins* as something beyond God's power, since, in this connexion, they are a mere negation (*nihil sunt*).

But I must stop here. St Thomas has yet to discuss whether a being created by God, *secundum totam substantiam*, without possessing the principle of duration, is a contradiction—his main thesis; in other words, whether God, the *causa agens*, is preceded in His act by "duration," or whether "non-esse" precedes "esse" by duration, when we speak of a thing created by God out of nothing. I have only time to remark briefly that every link in his chain of reasoning is patiently welded and tested as the thesis is lengthened out, and that we come to a clearer vision of God's being as the Saint considers the nature of His acts: we learn what a creation *subito* implies; that there is no duration between God's will and its effects; that *non-esse* cannot be said to precede *esse* by duration because it is literally "nothing," it is only a human concept originated in our mind by the fact of created existence; that the human mind is only able to conceive creation *per motum*, but there is no movement in the acts of an immutable Being; and incidentally, the Saint is led to show that the idea of a duration between the will of God and its effect means "deliberation"—at the very thought of which, as he writes down the word, St Thomas exclaims, in an aside, "Be it far from us to suppose such a thing in God" (*quod absit ut in Deo ponamus*).

And all this intricate, delicate, useful analysis was provoked by the talk of some grumblers! We learn from it that we can never see deeply into any subject, unless we have given patient and even reverential consideration to all that can be said against it. The chief practical use of philosophic study to priest and layman is to detect error when we meet with it, however it may be hidden and disguised. For this we need, not only to be taught the true philosophy, but to be practised in running down and unearthing fallacies in the false ones. More

## The Ampleforth Journal

particularly, we need instruction and practice in detecting and dealing with half-truths—mongrel curs, which will bite us if we put too great trust in them, but which may be beaten into submission and trained by us to do good service. We shall have to meet with error in all shapes; let us never be afraid of it, and try to learn from St Thomas how to handle it. Let us begin always, as we see he did, by laying down carefully just what, and how much, we are bound by our Faith to believe. If we start from that, we cannot go far wrong. To help us in this, nothing could be more useful than to have by us a book like Cardinal Mercier's *Manual of Philosophy*. The two brothers, FF. Leo and Anselm Parker, have done a good service in putting it into English hands. And may it persuade its readers to look into St Thomas himself—as it led me, by a chance word, to read through the tractatus “De Aeternitate Mundi.”

J.C.A.

# In Memoriam

FATHER CHARLES B. WHITEFOORD, C.F.

(Died of wounds in France, May 29th, 1918)



So soon, dear friend, hast won  
Thy crown eterne ?  
So soon thy race hast run  
So soon didst earn  
Eternal rest and suffering's surcease,  
Eternal peace ?

And though my widow'd heart  
Cry out for thee,  
And thorn-beset my part  
Henceforward be,  
Thee from the threshold of eternal day  
I would not stay,

No, not one breathing-space  
Preclude thy bliss.  
Of thy brave, happy face  
The secret this ;  
For this we wander'd over lonely ways  
In Roman days

Together ; this the end  
Whereto did aim  
Thy long swift stride, O friend.  
To this didst frame  
In little things thy constant faithfulness,  
In great no less.

Beloved, let me now,  
O'erpast the strife,  
Envy unblam'd avow  
Of thy brief life.  
Friendship with intercession consummate,  
Dear advocate.

H. E. G. ROPE.

June 1918.

## NOTES

IF this number of the JOURNAL appears to our readers somewhat lean, we must again plead high prices and the necessity for rigid economy. So short a time lapses between the May and July numbers that an opportunity for curtailment offers itself in this issue, of which the Journal Committee feel bound to avail themselves. Our readers will, we trust, continue their kindly indulgence of our many shortcomings.



THE Ampleforth Hall at Oxford has now become a permanent private Hall with a name which no longer changes with the appointment of a new Master. This change was foreshadowed by the statute which was introduced some months ago, and the hall of which Father Abbot and the Community of Ampleforth Abbey are the Statutory Governors is now officially known as "Aula Sancti Benedicti" *Anglice* St Benet's Hall.



THIS is certainly the time to ask if the records of the early history of the return of the Benedictines to Oxford under Dom Edmund Matthews in 1897, the initial difficulties in regard to status, and the various phases through which our Hall has passed, are being carefully preserved. The JOURNAL will welcome in the pages an account of those early days.



DOM WILFRID WILLSON has been away from work during this last term owing to sickness. We are glad to say that he is now well again.



THE new Education Bill has evoked a small but strongly-worded pamphlet from Dom Celestine Sheppard. The Catholic case has not, we think, been put more tersely and more clearly. It is only by such outspoken methods that Catholics will ever obtain the recognition of their rights. Dom Anselm Parker, whose activities in connection with the Catholic Social Guild

## Notes

we have before noticed, is now Chairman of a "Board of Junior Studies." Their object is to introduce into Catholic Schools their important study and to hold regular examinations under the auspices of the Catholic Social Guild. We wish them all success in this undertaking.



A number of changes in our missions must be here set down. After many years as head priest of St Alban's, Warrington, where he has crowned a long life of great zeal and activity, Prior Whittle has retired, and his place has been taken by Dom Benedict McLaughlin. Dom Wulstan Barnett has also resigned charge of the Warwick Bridge Mission, and retired to Workington. He is succeeded by Dom Sigebert Cody. Dom Paulinus Hickey has become chaplain to the Benedictine Convent at Dumfries, and his place at Cockermouth has been taken by Dom Basil Primavesi. Dom Cuthbert Jackson and Dom Hildebrand Dawes have both gone to St Anne's, Liverpool. Dom Bede Polding has taken charge of Goosnargh and Dom Aidan Crow of our Maryport Mission. Finally Dom Alexius Chamberlain has gone to Workington from St Alban's, Warrington, and Dom Dominic Willson has left us at Ampleforth for Dowlais. To all we wish success in their new spheres of work.



WE regret to record the death of Captain Marlow S. J. Woollett, who died in London on May 14th, at the age of eighty three. Captain Woollett was one of the oldest living Ampleforth boys, and to the end kept in close touch with school. The JOURNAL has frequently printed contributions from his pen. After leaving Ampleforth he obtained an appointment in the War Office, and was Deputy Commissioner in the Abyssinian Expedition. Many of the accounts of that campaign which appeared in the daily papers of the day were written by him. After his retirement he acquired some renown as an entertaining lecturer, and among his many activities he was assistant secretary to the Royal Patriotic Fund. We ask the prayers of our readers for one who was so good a friend. R.I.P.



## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

WE beg to acknowledge the receipt of the following exchanges :  
*The Stonyhurst Magazine, The Raven, The Giggleswick Chronicle, The Edmundian, The Cottonian, The Ushaw Magazine, The Beaumont Review, the Oscotian, and The Ratcliffian.*

PART II.  
THE SCHOOL



## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School officials this term have been :

Head Monitor . . . . .	J. G. Simpson
Captain of the Games . . . . .	B. J. D. Gerrard
Monitors . . . . .	D. M. Rochford, B. J. D. Gerrard, Hon. M. S. Scott, I. G. D. A. Forbes, H. d'Ursel, L. Knowles, P. S. Blackledge.
Librarians of the Upper Library . . . . .	H. d'Ursel, I. G. D. A. Forbes, E. M. Vanheems.
Librarian of the Upper Middle Library . . . . .	C. J. Porri.
Librarians of the Lower Middle Library . . . . .	C. Mayne, D. C. Lazenby.
Librarians of the Lower Library . . . . .	S. Hardwick-Rittner, A. B. Lee.
Journal Committee . . . . .	F. G. Davey, R. T. Browne.
Games Committee . . . . .	B. J. D. Gerrard, J. G. Simpson, V. J. Cravos, C. Unsworth.

Captains of the Cricket Sets—

- 1st Set—B. J. D. Gerrard, C. Unsworth.
- 2nd Set—L. Bevenot, H. d'Ursel.
- 3rd Set—E. H. George, W. R. Emery.
- 4th Set—H. V. Dunbar, D. C. Lazenby.
- 5th Set—R. W. Wilberforce, G. W. S. Bagshawe.
- 6th Set—B. D. Dee, R. J. Coogan.



THE following boys left at the end of last term :

L. Lancaster, J. Foley, L. M. Spiller, T. McGhee, L. Newton, W. R. Lee, O. T. Penney, J. G. Carus, E. G. D. Reichardt.



THE new boys were :

C. M. Conroy, R. J. T. Fox, J. C. J. Grieve, B. Harding, F. W. R. Johnson, W. V. L. Lee, J. Pecsteen, C. J. R. B. Stewart, G. T. Twemlow.



IN the January number by an oversight the advent of V. Hawley and the departure of T. O'Shaugnessy were unrecorded in the JOURNAL.



WHILE still in the press the results of the July Army Entrance Examination have been published. Among the successful

## The Ampleforth Journal

candidates were J. G. Simpson, who passed sixty-ninth into Woolwich and F. W. de Guingand and R. G. McArdle who were fifteenth and one hundred and sixty-eighth in the Sandhurst list. We offer all of them our congratulations.



WE have been fortunate this season in having the services of B. B. Wilson of the County XI as cricket coach. Though not yet in full possession of his powers, having been discharged from the Army recently after a very severe illness, he nevertheless did a great amount of useful work. There has been a noticeable raising of the standard of cricket throughout the school, more particularly in the Middle School, a good omen for the next few seasons. Judged by our success in matches the season has not been a very noticeable one. Of the four games played two were lost, one drawn, and in one only did we taste the fruits of victory. The Second XI lost in a game with Welburn Hospital who brought an unusually strong side, and the juniors lost their match against Bramcote School. It would, however, be unfair to judge the cricket of the school on the results of so meagre a programme. The Elevens suffered undoubtedly from a lack of match practice.

Gerrard's wicket-keeping for the First XI was a feature of the season, and he is rapidly developing into a powerful hitter. In only one match did he do himself justice. Unsworth proved a steady and reliable bowler, but his batting though good hardly fulfilled the promise he gave last year. Wright, who came into the XI this year, promises to be a useful fast bowler, and his batting improved greatly during the season. Simpson was the most successful batsman and well deserved the batting prize. Unsworth carried off the bowling prize and also the "Wyse" bat for the best all-round cricketer. The fielding prize went to Gerrard. Congratulations to Simpson and Gerrard on getting their "colours" and also to Cravos on obtaining his fielding badge.



THE entertainment in aid of the Public Schools Hospital produced £34 4s. 6d., and a cheque for that amount has been duly forwarded to the secretary of the hospital. We are glad



## School Notes

to be able to record that the school, by means of collections, has been able to endow a bed for £14 at St David's Home for disabled soldiers, to send £6 12s. to the *Universe* scheme for sending four soldiers to Lourdes, and finally to forward another ten guineas to Mrs Worsley-Worswick for the Ampleforth Hut. At the end of term some members of the Middle Library hit upon the idea of an auction sale, A great assortment of goods, ranging from a beagle puppy to oddments of stationery was collected. Much good fun was forthcoming. The popularity of the sale became so great that the head monitor stepping down from his Olympian pedestal took charge of the proceedings. His unrivalled histrionic ability was fully displayed in the impersonations of the auctioneer and the sons of Israel. More than £13 was thereby raised for the Red Cross funds. The photograph of Father Abbot was knocked down at the record price of eight and sixpence, but a box of dates ran it close, fetching eight shillings !



FATHER BERTRAND PIKE, O.P., who was captured by the Germans in the battle of Cambrai in November last, paid us a visit at the beginning of term and gave us the benefit of his experiences as "a guest of the Fatherland." It is not too much to say that we had not a dull minute during the two hours for which Fr Pike lectured. He described the battle, his capture, his imprisonment and his subsequent repatriation. We all felt that we had for once peeped behind the scenes. His account of the air raids carried out by the British while he was still at Karlsruhe, the life of our fellow countrymen there and the thrilling attempt made by some to escape were more eloquent than columns of newspapers. Others who have spoken to us on the war will not think us unappreciative or ungrateful if we say that Fr Pike's lecture was quite the best we have yet heard, and we tender him our best thanks.



Two thunderstorms about the middle of term created, we believe, records—the one for the number of flashes of lightning per minute, and the other for the amount of rain which fell. In this latter case the storm began about four o'clock, by six

## The Ampleforth Journal

o'clock the two cricket fields had the appearance of lakes and the brook a broad navigable river. The older inhabitants of the district remember nothing like it, although one asserted that a similar downpour occurred in 1870.



BUT the number of "outings" and expeditions which we have had this term is proof of the kindness of the weather. The choir and the school societies have all gone forth with numberless objects in view, some in undisguised pursuit of pleasure and others with that display of seeking knowledge which sometimes speaks of ulterior motives. All have had the same good fortune as the whole school enjoyed on Goremire Day, which this year fell on June 5th. Goremire Day has been shorn of little of the customs which were *de rigueur* before the war, and even these we are assured will be restored in the days of reconstruction.



POTATOES and beetroot again adorn the flower beds in front of the college, and our potato patch behind the ball place is displaying a remarkably healthy growth of which we hope to reap the fruits next term. Besides this private venture we must record that Mr Perry has enjoyed the services of many willing and lusty hands for the hay-making, but the last two weeks of term when they would have been most valuable was so broken by intermittent thunderstorms that we had to leave the bulk of his hay to be garnered by others.



THE "Spanish Flue," we gratefully record, troubled us not at all. In fact the whole district was quite remarkably free of the scourge, although a case of a soldier returned from leave did occur at the prisoners of war camp on the hill. It was rapidly and successfully isolated, while the soldiers were temporarily confined to camp.



A sporting airman whose name is unknown has visited us several times this term and "stunted" before the college. He looped the loop and did spiral glides with all the gracefulness of

## School Notes

facility of the past master. He threatened to collide with the church tower and missed it by a few feet. He swooped down on to the cricket ground and caused a flutter among the "prep" boys, who anticipated a forced landing on their cricket pitch. He was always welcome, and we hope we have not seen the last of him.



THE following boys are heads of their Forms :

Upper Sixth	J. G. Simpson	Fourth	R. G. Hague
Sixth	L. J. Bévenot	Higher Third	A. F. Pearson
Fifth	R. T. Browne	Lower Third	B. Dee



THE School staff is at present constituted as follows :

Dom Edmund Matthews, M.A. (Head Master)

Dom Justin McCann, M.A.	Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.
Dom Wilfrid Willson	Dom Ethelred Taunton, B.A.
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.
Dom Dominic Willson, B.A.	Dom Stephen Marwood, B.A.
Dom Paul Nevill, M.A.	Dom Louis d'Andria, B.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom John Maddox
Dom Adrian Mawson	Dom Raphael Williams
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Denis Marshall, B.A.
Dom Illyd Williams	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.

Dom Cyprian Murray

F. Kilvington Hattersley, Mus.Bac. (Cantab.), A.R.A.M

W. Edward Parkinson, A.R.C.A. (London)

J. F. Porter, M.D., M.R.C.S. (*Medical Officer*)

Sergeant H. Croft (Manchester Regiment)

Nurse Grimshaw	} <i>Matrons</i>
Nurse Wood	

# AMPLEFORTH AND THE WAR

## Roll of Honour

### KILLED

- ALLANSON, H. P., *2nd Lieutenant*, Suffolk Regiment  
AINSCOUGH, C., *Captain*, Manchester Regiment.  
BARNETT, REGINALD, Dragoons.  
BARNEWALL, HON. R. N. F., *Lieutenant*, Leinster Regiment.  
BARTON, JAMES, *Lieutenant*, M.C., *Croix de Guerre*, R.G.A.  
BUCKLEY, J. M., *Captain and Adjutant*, M.C., Rifle Brigade.  
BYRNE, E. T., *2nd Lieutenant*, Welsh Guards.  
CLAPHAM, A. C., *2nd Lieutenant*, East Yorkshire Regiment.  
CRAVOS, C., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.C.  
DENT-YOUNG, W., *Lieutenant*, Australian Contingent.  
DUFFY, P., R.F.C.  
FISHWICK, J. L., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
GERRARD, J. M. H., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
HALL, G. F. M., *Lieutenant*, Royal Berkshire Regiment.  
HEFFERNAN, W. P., *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Irish Regiment.-  
HINES, A., *2nd Lieutenant*, Durham Light Infantry.  
HINES, CHARLES W., *Major*, Durham Light Infantry.  
HONAN, M. B., *Captain*, South Lancashire Regiment.  
KERNAN, H. F., *Officer*, H.M.S. "Innaminka."  
LISTON, W. P. ST L., *Captain*, Leinster Regiment.  
MACPHERSON, J. S., *Lieutenant*, Gordon Highlanders.  
MARTIN, E. J., *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MARTIN, M. J., *Captain and Adjutant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MILES, L., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
MORROGH-BERNARD, F., *Lieutenant*, Royal Munster Fusiliers.  
NAREY, V. G., *2nd Lieutenant*, The Duke of Wellington's (West Riding Regiment).  
NEVILL, J. H. G., *2nd Lieutenant*, Grenadier Guards.  
OBERHOFFER, G., Royal Fusiliers (Public Schools).  
POWER, R. J., *Lieutenant*, Indian Army Infantry.  
PUNCH, S., *Surgeon*, H.M.S. "Indefatigable."  
SHARP, W. S., Northern Signal Company, Royal Engineers.



## Ampleforth and the War

TEELING, A. M. A. T. DE L., *Lieutenant*, Norfolk Regiment.  
VUYLSTEKE, PIERRE, *Lieutenant*, *Décoration Militaire*, *Croix de Guerre*, Belgian Army.

WHITTAM, F. J., *2nd Lieutenant*, Lancashire Fusiliers.

WILLIAMS, L., *Lieutenant*, South Wales Borderers.

WILLIAMS, O. M., *Major*, Monmouthshire Regiment.

### DIED A WOUNDED PRISONER IN GERMANY

LONG, F. W., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.

### DIED OF SHELL SHOCK

CADIC, B. F., *Captain*, R.G.A.

### DIED ON ACTIVE SERVICE

CLORAN, G., *Sub-Lieutenant*, Royal Naval Reserve.

WOOD, B. L., British South African Police.

### KILLED AT SEA

CHAMBERLAIN, P. A., *Engineer*, Merchant Service.

### MISSING

BLACKLEDGE, E., *2nd Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment) and R.F.C.

BODENHAM, J. E. C., The London Regiment.

CALDER-SMITH, R. A., *2nd Lieutenant*, London Regiment.

PARLE, J., *Captain*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).

### WOUNDED

ADAMSON, R., *Captain*, Royal Welsh Fusiliers.

BEACH, G. L., Manchester Regiment

BEACH, J.

BOOCOCK, W. N., *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.

CALDER-SMITH, F., *2nd Lieutenant*, London Regiment.

CARTER, H. G., *Lieutenant*, Grenadier Guards.

CAWKELL, E., *Lieutenant*, Rifle Brigade.

CHAMBERLAIN, G. H., *Captain*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).

CHAMBERLAIN, W. G., *2nd Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).



## The Ampleforth Journal

- CLARKE, C. W., *Lieutenant*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).
- CLORAN, M., *Captain*, M.C., Royal Garrison Artillery.
- CORRY, E. J., *Lieutenant*, West Yorkshire Regiment.
- COURTNEY, F. T., *Lieutenant*, R.F.C.
- CRAWLEY, C. P., *2nd Lieutenant*, Dorsetshire Regiment.
- CREAN, G. J., *Captain*, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.
- DARBY, A. F., Canadian Contingent.
- DAWES, W. S., Rev., *Chaplain to the Forces*.
- DENT-YOUNG, A., *Lieutenant*, Machine Gun Corps.
- DILLON, A. H., Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.
- DOBSON, J. I., *Captain*, Sherwood Foresters.
- DUNBAR, T. O'C., *Lieutenant*, A.S.C.
- DWYER, G., *Captain*, Royal Canadian Regiment.
- EMERSON, G., *Captain*, Newfoundland Contingent.
- EMERY, H. J., *Lieutenant*, South Staffordshire Regiment.
- FARRELL, G. E. J., *Captain*, Leinster Regiment.
- FORSYTH, J., Scots Guards.
- GAYNOR, G. J., Yeomanry (attached R.F.C.)
- GOSS, A., New Zealand Contingent.
- HARDMAN, E. P., *Flight Commander*, R.A.F.
- HEYES, F. J., *Lieutenant*, Royal Engineers.
- HINES, A., *Captain*, R.A.M.C.
- IBBOTSON, T. J., Australian Contingent.
- JOHNSTONE, J., *Captain*, Australian Contingent.
- KEOGH, E., Motor Transport.
- KELLY, A. P., *Lieutenant*, M.C., A.S.C. (attached R.F.C.)
- KNOWLES, V., *Lieutenant*, R.G.A.
- LEACH, E., *Lieutenant*, Machine Gun Corps.
- LE FEVRE, F. L., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.
- LINDSAY, G. W., *Lieutenant*, R.G.A.
- LONG, A. T., Australian Contingent.
- LOWTHER, C., *2nd Lieutenant*, West Yorkshire Regiment.
- MACKAY, C. J., *Major*, M.C., Leinster Regiment and R.F.C.
- MACKAY, G. F., *Lieutenant*, Leinster Regiment and R.F.C.
- MCCABE, H. R., *Captain*, M.C., Black Watch.
- MCCORMACK, G., *2nd Lieutenant*, West Yorkshire Regiment.
- McKENNA, J. J., *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.
- MARTIN, C. J., *Captain*, A.S.C.

## Ampleforth and the War

MARTIN, H. A., *Lieutenant*, M.C., Royal Engineer.  
MARTIN, M., *Captain*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MARTIN, W. H., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.C.  
MILLERS, P., *Captain*, Lancashire Fusiliers.  
MORICE, R., Welsh Guards.  
MORROGH-BERNARD, J., *Lieutenant*, Royal Munster Fusiliers.  
NEWSHAM, G., Lancashire Fusiliers.  
PARLE, J. A., *Captain*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
PILKINGTON, J., Australian Contingent.  
POZZI, F. W., *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Welsh Fusiliers.  
READMAN, W., *2nd Lieutenant*, Loyal North Lancashire Regiment.  
RIGBY, A., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.G.A.  
ROBERTSON, E. A., *Lieutenant*, Cameron Highlanders.  
ROCHFORD, C. E., *Captain*, London Regiment.  
ROCHFORD, H., *Lieutenant*, London Regiment.  
RUDDIN, L. G., *Captain*, M.C., Cheshire Regiment.  
STOURTON, E. P. J., *Major*, D.S.O., The Hon., D.A.Q.M.G.  
TAUNTON, H. R., *2nd Lieutenant*, Machine Gun Corps.  
TEELING, L. J., *Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
TRAVERS, D. G. L. M. G., *Captain*, Royal Engineers.  
TURNER, W., Royal Engineers.  
WALSH, J. J., *Captain*, R.A.M.C., attached Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.  
WEIGHILL, E. H., *Captain*, Yorkshire Regiment.  
WRIGHT, H. D. M., *Captain*, Sherwood Foresters.  
WRIGHT, M. F. M., *Lieutenant*, Royal Engineers.

### PRISONERS OF WAR

COLLISON, C. B. J., *2nd Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
CRAWLEY, C. P., *Lieutenant*, Dorsetshire Regiment.  
HARDMAN, E. P., *Flight Commander*, R.A.F.  
McCANN, A. J., *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Dublin Fusiliers.  
McDONALD, D. P., *Lieutenant*, Lovat's Scouts, attached R.F.C.  
ROWE, R. D., *Sub-Lieutenant*, H.M.S. "Nestor."  
TEELING, T. F. P. B. J., *Lieutenant*, K.O.S.B.  
WEIGHILL, E. H., *Captain*, Yorkshire Regiment.



## The Ampleforth Journal

THE following Old Boys are known to be serving in His Majesty's forces. We occasionally hear of new names, and the Journal Committee will be grateful to correspondents for any further information—additional names, corrections or promotions.

We are no longer allowed to publish the battalion and certain other details. This we fear will detract from the interest of the list, but we shall be grateful if correspondents will continue to send us details, including the battalion, for our private information.

- ABNEY-HASTINGS, R. M. C., *Captain*, Labour Corps.  
ADAMSON, C., *Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
ADAMSON, R. (*wounded*), *Captain*, Royal Welsh Fusiliers.  
ADRIEN, W. E., *2nd Lieutenant*.  
AGNEW, R. G., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
AINSCOUGH, C. (*killed*), *Captain*, Manchester Regiment.  
AINSCOUGH, M., R.A.F.  
ALLANSON, F., H.A.C.  
ALLANSON, H. P. (*killed*), *2nd Lieutenant*, Suffolk Regiment.  
ALLANSON, J. B., Artists Rifles.  
ANDERTON, C., R.A.M.C.  
AUSTIN, SIR W. M. B., *Bt., Lieutenant*, Yeomanry.  
BARNETT, G. S., *Surgeon*, H.M.H.S. "Seal."  
BARNETT, REV. H. A., *Chaplain*, H.M.H.S. "Neuralia."  
BARNETT, R. (*killed*), Dragoons.  
BARNETT, W. R. S., Yeomanry.  
BARNEWALL, Hon. R. N. F. M., (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, Leinster Regiment  
BARNEWALL, Hon. C. A., *2nd Lieutenant*, Irish Guards.  
BARTON, JAMES (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, M.C., *Croix de Guerre*, R.G.A.  
BARTON, JOHN, *2nd Lieutenant*, R.G.A.  
BARTON, O., *Lieutenant*, Yorkshire Regiment.  
BEACH, G. L. (*twice wounded*), Manchester Regiment.  
BEACH, J. (*wounded*), Officers Cadet Battalion.  
BEACH, S.  
BEGG, J., *Sub-Lieutenant*, Royal Naval Reserve.  
BIRMINGHAM, F., R.A.F.  
BISGOOD, J. W. W., *Midshipman*, H.M.S. ———  
BLACKLEDGE, E. (*missing*), *Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment) and R.A.F.  
BLACKLEDGE, R. H., *Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
BODENHAM, J. E. C. (*missing*), London Regiment.

## Ampleforth and the War

- BLACKMORE, A., *Lieutenant*, A.S.C.  
BOOCK, B., Canadian Contingent.  
BOOCK, W. N. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment  
BRADLEY, B. R. D., *Lieutenant*, Royal Engineers.  
BRADLEY, W. A., *Lieutenant*, Prisoners of War Section.  
BUCKLEY, J. M. (*killed*), *Captain and Adjutant*, M.C., Rifle Brigade.  
BUCKNALL, E. D., *Captain*, Canadian Contingent.  
BUGGINS, REV. W. B., C.F.  
BULLOCK-WEBSTER, L., *Major*. Canadian Contingent.  
BURGE, B. E. J., *Lieutenant*, London Regiment, attached Indian Army.  
BURN, L., *2nd Lieutenant*, Middlesex Regiment.  
BYRNE, A. J., *Captain*, Lovat's Scouts.  
BYRNE, E. T. (*killed*), *2nd Lieutenant*, Welsh Guards.  
BYRNE, REV. W. A., C.F.  
CADIC, B. F. (*died of shell shock*), *Captain*, R.G.A.  
CADIC, L., *Captain*, Royal Engineers.  
CALDER-SMITH, F. (*wounded*), *2nd Lieutenant*, London Regiment.  
CALDER-SMITH, R. A. (*missing*), *Lieutenant*, London Regiment  
CALDWELL, J. B., *Lieutenant*, R.G.A.  
CANDLISH, R., *Captain*, General Headquarters Staff.  
CARTER, H. G. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Grenadier Guards.  
CAWKELL, E. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Rifle Brigade.  
CHAMBERLAIN, G. H. (*wounded*), *Captain*, The King's (Liverpool Regt.)  
CHAMBERLAIN, N. J., *Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
CHAMBERLAIN, W. G. (*twice wounded*), *2nd Lieutenant*, The King's  
(Liverpool Regiment).  
CHENEY, H. J., *Captain*, The Buffs (East Kent Regiment).  
CLANCY, F., *Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
CLANCY, J., *Lieutenant*, A.S.C., attached R.G.A.  
CLAPHAM, A. C. (*killed*), *2nd Lieutenant*, East Yorkshire Regiment.  
CLAPHAM, W. V., *Lieutenant*, R.G.A.  
CLARKE, C. W. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool  
Regiment).  
CLARKE, J. O., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
CLORAN, G. (*died on active service*), *Sub-Lieutenant*, Royal Naval  
Reserve.  
CLORAN, M. (*wounded, mentioned in despatches*), *Captain*, M.C.,  
R.G.A.  
COLLINGWOOD, B. J., *Lieutenant*, Army Ordnance Corps.  
COLLISON, B. R., *Captain*, The King's (Liverpool Regt.) and R.F.C.  
COLLISON, C. B. J. (*prisoner*), *Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool  
Regiment).



# The Ampleforth Journal

- COLLISON, O., *Lieutenant*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool Regiment)  
CONNOLLY, J. A., A.S.C., M.T.  
CONNOR, E. A., *Captain*, South Lancashire Regiment.  
COOKE, W. C., *Captain*, R.A.M.C.  
COONAN, P., R.G.A.  
CORRY, E. J. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, West Yorkshire Regiment.  
COURTNEY, F. T. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant* (*Croix de Guerre*), R.F.C.  
CRAVOS, C. (*killed*), *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.C.  
CRAWLEY, C. P. (*wounded and prisoner, mentioned in despatches*),  
*Lieutenant*, Dorsetshire Regiment.  
CREAN, E., *Flight Commander*, R.A.F.  
CREAN, G. J., (*wounded*), *Captain*, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, General  
Headquarters Staff.  
CREAN, H. T., *Lieutenant*, R.F.A. (acting A.D.C.)  
CROSKELL, A. C., *Captain*, Bedfordshire Regiment.  
DANIEL, P., R.A.M.C.  
DARBY, A. F. (*wounded*), Officers Cadet R.A.F.  
DAWES, E. P., *Captain*, R.A.M.C.  
DAWES, REV. W. S. (*twice wounded*), C.F.  
DEASE, E. J., *Lieutenant*, Rifle Brigade and R.A.F.  
DEES, A., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
DEES, H., Australian Contingent.  
DEES, V., *Lieutenant*, The Queen's (Royal West Surrey Regiment).  
DEES, W.  
DE NORMANVILLE, REV. C. W., C.F.  
DE NORMANVILLE, E., *Captain*, R.E.  
DILLON, A. H. (*wounded*), Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.  
DILLON, H. M., Officers Cadet Battalion, R.A.F.  
DOBSON, J. I. (*wounded*), *Captain*, Sherwood Foresters, attached A.S.C.  
DOBSON, W., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.C.  
DOHERTY, F., Royal Welsh Fusiliers.  
DOWLING, R., *2nd Lieutenant*, Connaught Rangers.  
DUFFY, P. (*killed*), R.A.F.  
DUNBAR, T. O'C. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, A.S.C.  
DWYER, G. (*wounded*), *Captain*, Canadian Contingent.  
EMERSON, G. (*wounded, mentioned in despatches*), *Captain*, New-  
foundland Contingent.  
EMERY, H. J. (*wounded*), *2nd Lieutenant*, South Staffordshire Regiment  
ENCOMBE, VISCOUNT, *2nd Lieutenant*, Scots Guards.  
FARMER, C., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.G.A.  
FARMER, H., Army Pay Corps.  
FARRELL, G. E. J. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Leinster Regiment.



## Ampleforth and the War

FARRELL, R., *Captain*, Canadian Contingent.  
FEENY, F. J. E., *Wing Commander*, R.A.F.  
FFIELD, C., R.A.F.  
FINCH, R., *Major*, M.C. (*mentioned in despatches*), A.V.C.  
FISHWICK, L. J. (*killed*), The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
FISHWICK, N., A.S.C.  
FISHWICK, T. B., *2nd Lieutenant*, Labour Corps.  
FOLEY, J., Officers Cadet Battalion, R.A.F.  
FOOTE, W. St G., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
FORSHAW, F. J., H.A.C.  
FORSTER, W., R.A.M.C.  
FORSYTH, J. (*wounded*), Scots Guards.  
FOSTER, H., *Lieutenant*, A.S.C.  
GATELEY, A. J., *Captain*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
GAYNOR, G. C., *Captain*, M.C., R.A.M.C.  
GAYNOR, G. J. (*wounded*), *2nd Lieutenant*, Yeomanry, attached R.F.C.  
GERRARD, J. M. H. (*killed*), *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
GIBBONS, A. B., Officers Cadet Battalion.  
GOSS, A. (*wounded*), New Zealand Contingent.  
GOSS, F. H., *Captain* (*mentioned in despatches*), R.A.M.C.  
HALL, G. F. M. (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, Royal Berkshire Regiment.  
HANSOM, V. J. R., *Captain*, South African Contingent.  
HARDMAN, B. J., *Lieutenant*, Lancers.  
HARDMAN, E. P. (*wounded, prisoner of war*), *Flight Commander*, R.A.F.  
HARRISON, R., *Lieutenant*, East Yorkshire Regiment  
HAWKSWELL, B., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
HAYES, F. L., *2nd Lieutenant*, London Regiment.  
HAYES, G. A. M., A.S.C.  
HAYNES, R., *Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
HEFFERNAN, J. H., *Lieutenant*, Irish Guards, attached Machine Gun  
Guards.  
HEFFERNAN, W. P. (*killed*), *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Irish Regiment.  
HESKETH, F. W., R.A.F.  
HESLOP, J., *Lieutenant*, Durham Light Infantry.  
HEYES, F. J. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Royal Engineers.  
HEYES, T. F., Officers Cadet Battalion, R.E.  
HICKEY, H., *Lieutenant*, East Yorkshire Regiment.  
HILL, E., *2nd Lieutenant*, Yeomanry.  
HINES, ARTHUR (*wounded*), *Captain*, R.A.M.C.  
HINES, AUSTIN (*killed*), *2nd Lieutenant*, Durham Light Infantry.  
HINES, C. W. (*killed*), *Major*, Durham Light Infantry.  
HINES, G., Royal Engineers.

## The Ampleforth Journal

- HONAN, M. B. (*killed, mentioned in despatches*), *Captain*, South Lancashire Regiment.
- HOPE, J. L., Northumberland Fusiliers.
- HUNTINGTON, R. H. (*mentioned in despatches*), *Major*, D.S.O., Somersetshire Light Infantry.
- HUNTINGTON, T., *Captain*, Royal Fusiliers.
- IBBOTSON, T. J., Australian Contingent.
- JACKSON, J., Royal Engineers.
- JOHNSTONE, B. (*mentioned in despatches*), *Lt.-Colonel*, D.S.O., Royal West Kent Regiment.
- JOHNSTONE, J. (*wounded, mentioned in despatches*), *Captain*, Australian Contingent.
- KELLY, A. P. (*twice wounded*), *Lieutenant*, M.C., R.F.C.
- KELLY, J. O., *2nd Lieutenant*, Connaught Rangers.
- KEOGH, E. (*wounded*), Motor Transport.
- KERNAN, R. F. (*killed*), *Officer*, H.M.S. "Innaminka."
- KEVILL, J. B., *Captain*, M.C., R.F.A.
- KILLEA, P. J., Yeomanry.
- KNOWLES, C., *2nd Lieutenant*, Rifle Brigade.
- KNOWLES, V. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, R.G.A.
- LACY, L., Northumberland Fusiliers.
- LAMBERT, P., Motor Transport.
- LANCASTER, C., *Captain*, R.A.F.
- LANCASTER, L., Household Brigade Officers Cadet Battalion.
- LANCASTER, S., *Lieutenant*, Highland Light Infantry.
- LEACH, E. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Machine Gun Corps.
- LEE, J. E., Highland Light Infantry.
- LEESE, C. F. W., *Lieutenant*, Indian Army Infantry.
- LE FEVRE, F. L. (*wounded*), *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.
- LIGHTBOUND, Rev. A. A., C.F.
- LINDSAY, G. W. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, R.G.A.
- LISTON, C. P. St. L., Yeomanry.
- LISTON, R. P. St. L., Officers Cadet School R.F.A.
- LISTON, W. P. St. L., (*killed*), *Captain*, Leinster Regiment.
- LONG, D. T., *2nd Lieutenant*, Indian Army Cavalry.
- LONG, F. W. (*died of wounds as a prisoner*), *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.
- LONG, A. T. (*Military Medal*), Australian Contingent.
- LONG, W. C., *Major*, I.M.S.
- LOVELL, H., British Red Cross Motor Ambulance.
- LOVELL, S. C. A., Ceylon Mounted Rifles.
- LOWTHER, C., *Lieutenant*, Yorkshire Regiment.
- LYNCH, R., *2nd Lieutenant*, Indian Army Infantry.
- LYTHGOE, L. J., *Lieutenant*, Cheshire Regiment.

## Ampleforth and the War

- McCABE, F. L., *Lieutenant*, Black Watch.  
McCABE, H. R. (*wounded*), *Captain*, M.C., Black Watch.  
McCANN, A. J. (*wounded and prisoner*), *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Dublin Fusiliers.  
McCORMACK, G. (*wounded*), *2nd Lieutenant*, West Yorkshire Regiment.  
McDERMOTT, G., *Lieutenant*, M.C., Highland Light Infantry.  
McDONALD, A. J., *Lieutenant*, Lovat's Scouts attached Scottish Rifles.  
McDONALD, D. P. (*prisoner*), *Lieutenant*, Lovat's Scouts and R.A.F.  
McDONALD, I., Inns of Court O.T.C.  
MACDONNELL, F. E. A., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
McEVoy, P., Yeomanry.  
McGHEE, T. A., *2nd Lieutenant*, Argyle and Sutherland Highlanders.  
McGUINNESS, R., Royal Engineers.  
MACKAY, C. J. (*twice wounded*), *Major*, M.C., (*Croix de Guerre*), Leinster Regiment and R.A.F.  
MACKAY, G. F. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Leinster Regiment and R.A.F.  
MACKEY, L. G. J., *Captain*, R.A.M.C.  
McKENNA, J. J. (*twice wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Rgt.  
McKILLOP, J., *Lieutenant*, Queen's (Royal West Surrey Regiment).  
MACPHERSON, C. F., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
MACPHERSON, J. (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, Gordon Highlanders.  
McSWINEY, F. E., *Lieutenant*, Royal Engineers.  
MANLEY, M.  
MARTIN, C. J. (*wounded*), *Captain*, A.S.C.  
MARTIN, E. J. (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MARTIN, HOWARD, *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MARTIN, HUGH A. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, M.C., Royal Engineers.  
MARTIN, J. A., Highland Light Infantry.  
MARTIN, M. J. (*killed*), *Captain and Adjutant*, Royal Warwickshire Regt.  
MARTIN, O. J., *2nd Lieutenant*, South Staffordshire Regiment.  
MARTIN, W. HAROLD (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
MARTIN, W., *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MARTIN, W. A., *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MARWOOD, B., *Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
MARWOOD, C., *Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
MARWOOD, G., *Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
MASSEY, E. J., Officers Cadet Battalion, R.A.F.  
MILBURN, A. L., Officers Cadet Battalion.  
MILBURN, W., R.A.F.  
MILES, L. (*killed*), The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
MILLERS, P. (*twice wounded*), *Captain*, Lancashire Fusiliers  
MILLS, C. W., *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Engineers.

# The Ampleforth Journal

- MILLS, P., *Flight Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
MORICE, G. F., *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Engineers.  
MORICE, H., A.S.C.  
MORICE, J. F. S., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
MORICE, R. (*wounded*), Welsh Guards.  
MORROGH-BERNARD, F. A. (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, Royal Munster Fusiliers.  
MORROGH-BERNARD, J. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Royal Munster Fusiliers.  
MURPHY, J., *Lieutenant*, R.A.M.C.  
MURPHY, P. J., *Lieutenant*, Hampshire Regiment, Headquarters Staff.  
NAREY, P., *Lieutenant*, West Yorkshire Regiment.  
NAREY, V. G. (*killed*), *2nd Lieutenant*, Duke of Wellington's Regiment.  
NEAL, A., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
NEVILL, G. W. H., *Major*, A.S.C.  
NEVILL, J. H. G. (*killed*), *2nd Lieutenant*, Grenadier Guards.  
NEVILLE, M. M., *Captain*, Worcestershire Regiment, attached A.S.C.  
NEWSHAM, G. (*wounded*), Lancashire Fusiliers.  
NEWTON, A., Connaught Rangers.  
NEWTON, J., Connaught Rangers.  
NEWTON, L., Officers Cadet Battalion.  
OBERHOFFER, G. (*killed*), Royal Fusiliers.  
O'CONNOR, ARMEL, R.A.M.C.  
O'CONNOR, W., *Lieutenant*, Lancashire Fusiliers.  
O'DOWD, H., *Fleet Paymaster*, H.M.S. "Devonshire."  
OWEN, H. A., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
PARLE, J. (*twice wounded and missing*), *Captain*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
PEGUERO, P., New Zealand Contingent.  
PIKE, REV. C. B., C.F.  
PIKE, J. W. H., *2nd Lieutenant*, Suffolk Regiment.  
PIKE, J. C. M., *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
PIKE, G. S., *2nd Lieutenant*, Indian Army.  
PILKINGTON, J. (*three times wounded*), Australian Contingent.  
PLUNKETT, HONBLE. G. W. D., Trinity College, Dublin, O.T.C.  
POLDING, H., Yeomanry.  
POLDING, J. B., *Major*, East Lancashire Regiment.  
POWER, A., Motor Transport.  
POWER, C., Dublin University O.T.C.  
POWER, D., *Surgeon*, Royal Marine Depôt.  
POWER, R. J. (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, Punjab Regiment.  
POZZI, F. W. (*twice wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Royal Welsh Fusiliers.  
PRESTON, E.  
PRIMAVESI, REV. A. F., C.F.



## Ampleforth and the War

- PRIMAVESI, C., *2nd Lieutenant*, South Wales Borderers.  
PUNCH, S., (*killed*), *Surgeon*, H.M.S. "Indefatigable."  
QUINN, C., Canadian Contingent.  
QUINN, F., *Captain*, Canadian Contingent.  
QUINN, J., R.A.M.C.  
QUINN, JHN., R.F.A.  
RANKIN, A., A.S.C.  
READMAN, W. (*wounded*), *2nd Lieutenant*, Loyal North Lancashire Regiment.  
REARDON, J., *Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
REYNOLDS, N., R.G.A.  
RIGBY, A. (*wounded*), *2nd Lieutenant*, R.G.A.  
RIGBY, L., *Captain*, Manchester Regiment.  
RILEY, J., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
ROBERTSON, E. A. (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.  
ROBERTSON, J., *Lieutenant*, R.A.M.C.  
ROCHFORD, B., *2nd Lieutenant*, Grenadier Guards.  
ROCHFORD, C., *Lieutenant*, London Regiment.  
ROCHFORD, C. E. (*twice wounded*), *Captain*, London Regiment attached Machine Gun Corps.  
ROCHFORD, CLEMENT, *2nd Lieutenant*, Essex Regiment.  
ROCHFORD, E., A.S.C.  
ROCHFORD, H., (*wounded*), *Lieutenant*, London Regiment.  
ROCHFORD, L., *Flight Commander*, D.S.C., and *Bar to D.S.C.*, R.A.F.  
ROCHFORD, R., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
ROCHFORD, S., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
ROCHFORD, W., *2nd Lieutenant*, Tank Corps.  
ROWE, R. D. (*prisoner*), *Sub-Lieutenant*, H.M.S. "Nestor."  
RUDDIN, L. G. (*wounded*), *Captain*, M.C., Cheshire Regiment.  
RUDDIN, T. V., *Lieutenant*, Cheshire Regiment.  
RUXTON, W., Royal Irish Regiment.  
SHARP, C., Motor Transport.  
SHARP, W. S. (*killed*), Royal Engineers.  
SINNOTT, R., *Lieutenant*, Yorkshire Regiment.  
SMITH, A., *Captain*, R.A.M.C.  
SMITH, J. B., *2nd Lieutenant*, South Lancashire Regiment.  
SMITH, J. K. *Lieutenant*, R.A.M.C.  
SMITH, N., Manchester Regiment.  
SMITH, P. (*mentioned in despatches*), *Captain*, R.A.M.C., South African Contingent.  
SMITH, W. T., *Lieutenant*, Lancashire Fusiliers.



# The Ampleforth Journal

- SPEAKMAN, H. J., R.G.A.  
SPILLER, L. M., Household Brigade Officers Cadet Battalion.  
STOURTON, Honble. E. P. J. (*twice wounded, three times mentioned in despatches*), Major, D.S.O., K.O.Y.L.I., D.A.Q.M.G.  
SWALE, W. H., 2nd Lieutenant, Pay Department.  
SWARBRECK, C., South African Forces.  
TAUNTON, H. R. (*wounded*), 2nd Lieutenant, M.G.C.  
TEELING, A. M. A. T. DE L. (*killed*), Lieutenant, Norfolk Regiment.  
TEELING, L. J. (*wounded*), Lieutenant, R.F.A.  
TEELING, T. F. P. B. J. (*prisoner*), 2nd Lieutenant, K.O.S.B.  
TEMPLE, J., 2nd Lieutenant, Yeomanry..  
TRAVERS, D. G. L. M. G. (*wounded*), Captain, Royal Engineers.  
TURNER, W. (*wounded*), R.E. Signals, attached Australian Contingent.  
UNSWORTH, L., Probationary Surgeon, R.N.  
VETCH, G., Lieutenant, R.G.A., Headquarters Staff.  
WALKER, D., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
WALKER, V., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
WALLACE, P., Irish Guards.  
WALSH, J. J. (*wounded*), Lieutenant, R.A.M.C.  
WALSH, M. P. (*twice mentioned in despatches*), Major, A.V.C. General Staff  
WALTON, F., Lieutenant, R.A.M.C.  
WALTON, L., Royal Fusiliers.  
WARD, P., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
WELCH, F., 2nd Lieutenant.  
WELCH, G. W., Officers Cadet Battalion.  
WELSH, T. V., 2nd Lieutenant, Indian Army Cavalry.  
WEIGHILL, E. H. (*wounded and prisoner of war*), Captain, Yorkshire Regiment.  
WEISSENBERG, H., 2nd Lieutenant, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
WESTHEAD, J., 2nd Lieutenant, King's Own (Royal Lancashire Regt.)  
WHITTAM, F. J. (*killed*), 2nd Lieutenant, Lancashire Fusiliers.  
WILLIAMS, L. (*killed*), Lieutenant, South Wales Borderers.  
WILLIAMS, O. M. (*killed*), Major, Monmouthshire Regiment.  
WOOD, B. (*died of blackwater fever*), British South African Police.  
WOOD, W., Canadian Contingent.  
WRIGHT, A. F. M., Captain, Sherwood Foresters, attached A.S.C.  
WRIGHT, H. D. M. (*wounded*), Captain, Sherwood Foresters.  
WRIGHT, M. F. M. (*wounded*), Captain, R.E., attached R.A.F.  
YORKE, F. St G., Captain, M.C., Highland Light Infantry.  
YOUNG, A. DENT, (*wounded*), Lieutenant, Machine Gun Corps.  
YOUNG, W. DENT (*killed*), Lieutenant, Australian Contingent.

# Ampleforth and the War

*Sandhurst.*

BARRY, W. H.

BRADLEY, V. J.

EMERY, R. G.

*Wellington (Madras).*

KELLY, T. F. H.

---

*Note.*—WILFRID DARBY, American Navy.

COUNT JOSEPH TELFENER, *Lieutenant*, Italian Army.

JOHN D. TELFENER, Italian Army.

PAUL VUYLSTEKE, Belgian Army.

PIERRE VUYLSTEKE (*killed*), Belgian Army.



OF the old boys who are missing we have heard nothing further and it is to be feared that some of these must be counted amongst those who have made the supreme sacrifice. Mr. Blackledge has learnt that the pilot of the machine in which Lieutenant Ewan Blackledge was brought down is a prisoner in Germany, but as yet he has not been able to hear any details of his missing son.



THE following further details of Lieutenant Hon. Reginald Barnewall have been sent to us :

His wounds were caused by his being caught in a burst of machine gun fire, and he was buried by Father Sproule, C.F., in a little cemetery at Branfay Farm, about half way between Blay and Mari-court, six miles south-east of Albert.



CONGRATULATIONS to Lieutenant James Barton who has recently been awarded the Military Cross and the *Croix de Guerre*, also to Major M. P. Walsh who has been again mentioned in despatches by General Allenby—and to Captain F. H. Goss who was mentioned for services in France.



THE following is the official award of the Military Cross to Lieutenant A. P. Kelly :

## The Ampleforth Journal

When information was urgently needed as to the enemy's position during an action, he carried out a reconnaissance at a low altitude under heavy machine gun fire. Though wounded he completed his patrol, located enemy's position, and brought back most valuable information. He showed splendid courage and skill throughout the operation.

Lieutenant A. P. Kelly is at present in England, as is Lieutenant C. F. Macpherson; he was in the same squadron which was commanded by Major C. J. Mackey, M.C., who is still in France.



T. F. H. KELLY, who in January passed into Wellington, Madras, for the Indian Army, writes in a letter dated March 7th:

We arrived in Egypt on February 27th and were encamped in the desert about ten miles from Alexandria. It was the most interesting stay we have had since leaving England . . . On the following day we borrowed two of the camp horses and rode over to an Egyptian mosque, and having taken off our hats and shoes we were escorted inside by a fierce looking Soudanese. It was gorgeously ornamented and there were several lovely song birds. We then went up a narrow winding staircase—suddenly the light went out and the door was banged behind us. Our old guide then began emitting the most awful shouts at the top of his voice, and we felt sorry that we had ever come near the place. Eventually we reached the top of the tower and were rewarded by a beautiful view of the hill.



HERE is an extract from a letter of 2nd Lieutenant R. J. Lynch, Indian Army:

About the middle of October I got the order to proceed on recruiting duty to the Punjab for Punjab Mussulmans. It was a nice old fix since I could barely talk the language. However, I packed up my kit, got my recruiting party together and started off. The greater part of the party was distributed over different localities over the Punjab, while I with an Indian officer proceeded to Poonah State, a small native state of Kashmir.

From Rawul Pindi to Poonah Town is a little over 100 miles, no road or railway, only a track over hills and valleys. I got provisions for five weeks, put them on a pack mule and set off. The first day a mule

## Ampleforth and the War

kicked and broke my only bottle of lime juice and cup. However, by walking about fifteen miles *per diem* we eventually arrived at Poonah after a week. The country is very beautiful, the climate ideal. Three weeks were spent in Poonah. The first ten days I toured round with the civil authorities trying to get hold of recruits. The second week I made friends with the Rajah of Poonah, with the result that he invited me out to *shikar*. He lent me a rifle and bullets, and we spent an extremely enjoyable five days. I got one black bear, one small panther and six wild boars. I have got the bear and panther skins with me at present. There were one or two exciting experiences especially when I got charged by a wounded boar, fortunately a shikari knocked it over in time. By our efforts and luck—chiefly the latter—we managed to get together sixty recruits which happens to be a record for Poonah district. It took us another week to get back to Rawul Pindi again, from which place I returned to the depot with the recruits. I found that the officers had only just got into houses there though they had fifteen degrees of frost while in tents.



CAPTAIN GERALD DWYER, who was wounded so badly last year, writes :

I had an operation in New York by a nerve specialist on my arm, which he tells me I am fortunate to retain. It has become quite useful again and though it is without the sense of touch it renders yeoman service. My discharge from the Army followed the operation and I am now a civilian once more. I cannot say I am pleased as it was a great life which I would not have missed.

Speaking of the great explosion in Halifax he says:

Four thousand tons of T.N.T. went off in the harbour and blew up half the city, and this disaster was closely followed by blizzards and snow storms which made the work of rescue difficult and slow. The suffering of those whose everything, including their families, was destroyed was pitiable, and the unselfishness of those who were untouched by the disaster working night and day for weeks to give relief was a fine example of the self-denial and endurances which this war has taught everybody.



MAJOR R. H. HUNTINGTON, D.S.O., who recently returned to the Front, writes :

I notice several changes since I was out here before. The old style of trench warfare seems to have gone—at least for the present. The result



# The Ampleforth Journal

of the German offensive in the spring is semi-open warfare, although where I am things are fairly quiet. Had one attempted to walk about two years ago as we do now, it would have had serious consequences. What the future has in store for us I do not pretend to know, but we are all in high spirits. My brother, Captain T. Huntington, is still going strong and appears to enjoy life out here.



GERALD HINES writes from Italy :

I am always lucky in finding friends in strange lands and I was delighted last Sunday to meet Captain E. P. Hardman here. I am glad to think he will be stationed near here for some time. He is just recovering from his accident, of which I suppose you will have heard.



LIEUTENANT C. CLARKE, M.C., after eight months in hospital at Boulogne and Netley, has been invalided out of the Army owing to the severe wounds he received on the occasion when he gained the Military Cross. On the eve of leaving Netley he writes :

My surgical boots arrived recently and with the assistance of two sticks I am again learning to start to walk. Progress will naturally be at first very slow, but limping about is a step in the right direction.



CAPTAIN F. ST. GEORGE YORKE, M.C., is at present assistant Instructor to an Officers Military Convalescent Hospital.



SECOND LIEUTENANT VISCOUNT ENCOMBE, who went to the Front in April last, writes :

I am just back with my battalion after a musketry course of three weeks which I went through at a place not far from Ampleforth Hut. I found Worswick there. The hut is really very good and was packed when I went there. It is one of the best if not the very best in the camp and is much patronised. Mass is said there every morning at 7.15.



CAPTAIN A. F. M. WRIGHT writes :

I have just returned from ten days' leave in Egypt. I was very lucky in coming across an Old Boy, P. Murphy, who is a cipher officer at G.H.Q. We had a great time talking of the old days at Ampleforth.



## Ampleforth and the War

From another source we learn that Captain Wright has been showing some of his old prowess in the cricket and football fields of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force.



SECOND LIEUTENANT CYRIL SIMPSON passed eleventh out of Woolwich and is at present at Chatham where he is a first-class officer. 2nd Lieutenant J. M. H. Gerrard passed thirty-eighth out of Woolwich.



SOME months ago A. H. Dillon was wounded in both thighs and when we last heard was in hospital at Finsbury Park. His wounds are such that he is unlikely to see active service again.



THE following old boys who are serving visited us this term : Lieutenant J. Pike, Probationary Surgeon L. Unsworth, Lieutenant R. G. Agnew, Captain F. St. G. Yorke, 2nd Lieutenant C. R. Simpson, 2nd Lieutenant J. M. H. Gerrard, Lieutenant W. Clapham, Captain M. D. Cloran, M.C.



AFTER these notes had gone to press we received the sad news that Lieutenant James Barton, M.C., *Croix de Guerre*, 2nd Lieutenant J. M. H. Gerrard, Lieutenant W. Ruxton, Lawrence Walton and Pierre Vuylsteke (*Décoration Militaire*, *Croix de Guerre*) of the Belgian Army, have been killed in action. We have received no details, but we hasten to offer to all their relatives our sincere sympathy, and to beg our readers' prayers for their souls. R.I.P.



News has just reached us that Commander E. P. Hardman, who has been missing since August 2nd, is a wounded prisoner of war in Austria.

# The AMPLEFORTH WAR MEMORIAL

## FIRST LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS

THE following list of donations and promises of donations to the Ampleforth War Memorial has been compiled with the assistance of the Treasurer, Mr V. S. Gosling. Subscriptions may be sent to Mr Gosling, Union Chambers, Temple Row, Birmingham, or to the Right Rev. Abbot of Ampleforth, Ampleforth Abbey, Malton, Yorks.

	£	s.	d.
The Abbot of Ampleforth and the Community .. ..	500	0	0
John Ainscough, Esq. .. ..	50	0	0
Anonymous .. ..	15	0	0
John S. Austin, Esq. .. ..	5	0	0
Mrs. Bagshawe .. ..	2	2	0
Mrs. Baines .. ..	3	3	0
R. W. Barton, Esq. .. ..	20	0	0
Miss Birch .. ..	37	10	0
<sup>1</sup> James Blackledge, Esq. .. ..	100	0	0
J. R. D. Bodenham, Esq. .. ..	5	5	0
B. F. Boocock, Esq. .. ..	5	0	0
George W. Bond, Esq. .. ..	10	10	0
J. P. Buckley, Esq. .. ..	10	10	0
Right Rev. Abbot Burge .. ..	45	1	2
W. J. Butcher, Esq. .. ..	2	2	0
N. J. Caffrey, Esq. .. ..	3	0	0
Captain R. Candlish .. ..	2	2	0
J. J. Cantwell, Esq. .. ..	5	0	0
Dom S. Cody .. ..	1	0	0
Mrs. Connolly .. ..	10	10	0
Colonel J. Crean .. ..	5	5	0
Right Rev. Abbot Cummins .. ..	10	10	0
Dom H. Dawes .. ..	1	0	0
Mrs. Dawson .. ..	15	0	0
Henry Dillon, Esq. .. ..	1	1	0
Captain J. I. Dobson .. ..	5	5	0
Miss Doyle .. ..	1	0	0
Lieutenant-Colonel B. H. V. Dunbar, D.S.O. .. ..	2	2	0
Captain G. Dwyer .. ..	20	0	0
G. W. Farrell, Esq. .. ..	10	10	0
J. G. Fattorini, Esq. .. ..	50	0	0
Mrs. M. Fishwick .. ..	5	5	0
John Fishwick, Esq. .. ..	5	0	0
F. Gibbons, Esq., K.S.G. .. ..	250	0	0
Mrs. Goodall .. ..	2	2	0

<sup>1</sup> Promised.

# The Ampleforth War Memorial

	£	s.	d.
N. Grattan-Doyle, Esq. . . . .	1	0	0
J. V. Haidy, Esq. . . . .	2	2	0
Lieutenant B. J. Hardman . . . . .	5	0	0
Captain Broadley Harrison . . . . .	1	0	0
Mrs. Hawkswell . . . . .	5	0	0
Lieutenant F. Lagé Hayes . . . . .	3	3	0
P. Hodge, Esq. . . . .	1	0	0
H. R. Hodgkinson, Esq. . . . .	5	5	0
Mrs. Hope . . . . .	1	1	0
Lieutenant-Colonel B. Johnstone, D.S.O. . . . .	10	10	0
J. J. Kelly, Esq. . . . .	5	5	0
G. C. King, Esq. . . . .	2	2	0
J. Lancaster, Esq. . . . .	200	0	0
H. Lazenby, Esq. . . . .	5	5	0
W. T. Loughran, Esq. . . . .	10	0	0
Lieutenant F. L. Le Fèvre . . . . .	5	0	0
P. J. McCann, Esq. . . . .	100	0	0
M. McDermott, Esq. . . . .	3	0	0
Leonard Mackey, Esq. . . . .	25	0	0
F. H. Manley, Esq. . . . .	26	5	0
Mrs. Mannion . . . . .	2	2	0
Mrs. Mayne . . . . .	2	0	0
<sup>1</sup> W. C. Milburn, Esq. . . . .	100	0	0
F. W. Mills, Esq. . . . .	3	3	0
Mrs. Narey . . . . .	10	10	0
Lieutenant B. P. Narey . . . . .	5	0	0
P. J. Neeson, Esq. . . . .	20	0	0
Mrs. Nevill . . . . .	5	5	0
Fleet-Paymaster O'Dowd . . . . .	2	2	0
R. Power, Esq. . . . .	5	5	0
<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant B. Rochford . . . . .	50	0	0
<sup>2</sup> Captain C. E. Rochford . . . . .	50	0	0
Lieutenant H. Rochford . . . . .	3	3	0
<sup>2</sup> Joseph Rochford, Esq., sen. . . . .	250	0	0
<sup>2</sup> Joseph Rochford, Esq., jun. . . . .	50	0	0
Lieutenant W. Rochford . . . . .	5	0	0
Mrs. Ryley . . . . .	5	0	0
W. Sharp, Esq. . . . .	25	0	0
Mrs. Simpson (1st Donation) . . . . .	10	0	0
Lieutenant-Colonel H. B. Toller, C.M.G. . . . .	2	2	0
T. Turnbull, Esq. . . . .	10	0	0
J. W. Unsworth, Esq. . . . .	10	10	0
Mrs. J. M. Walker . . . . .	1	1	0
Mrs. Wilberforce . . . . .	1	1	0
Dom A. Wray . . . . .	5	5	0
Captain A. F. M. Wright . . . . .	10	0	0
Captain M. F. M. Wright . . . . .	10	0	0

<sup>1</sup> To be paid in 4 instalments. 1st Donation (£25) received.      <sup>2</sup> Promised.

## SCIENTIFIC CLUB

THE Club officials for the summer session were : Secretary, Mr Vanheems ; Committee, Messrs Simpson and Gerrard. At the first meeting on May 19th, Dom Ignatius read a paper on "Some aspects of the geology of Ampleforth." In the Ampleforth district there were five distinct geological regions, of which the most interesting are the Rift valley in front of the College, and the glaciated Vale of York. To the east lay the glacial lake of Pickering: the formation and development of this received original and detailed consideration. Some glacier theories concluded the paper.

"Sun spots" was the title of the paper read by Mr Robinson on June 16th. He began by quoting various solar statistics in order to take us out of this world and create the necessary atmosphere. Then he considered in order the older theories of sun spot formation, including Herschel's conception of a cavity with its umbra and penumbra ; the instability of the sun's atmosphere composed of the faculae ; and concluded by a detailed analysis of Professor Turner's theory that the spots are caused by meteors, originated by the Leonids colliding with Saturn, falling into the sun.

On June 25th, the Hon. M. S. Scott read a paper on "Petrol engines." After a brief historical introduction, he described in detail the working of the various parts of a modern engine—the stroke, methods of sparking, clutch, gear (both epicyclic and sliding), cooling apparatus and methods of lubrication. In conclusion some of the more important aero-plane engines were discussed and illustrations of them shown on the screen. A long discussion revealed the mechanical instincts of many members of the Club.

At the last meeting on June 30th, Mr Greenwood read a paper on "The production of fire." The history of the common match was traced, and demonstrations were shown of the different kinds of matches that have been in use. A model had



## School Societies

been prepared of the "Philosopher's lamp," and many other interesting experiments were made to show the evolution of man's efforts to produce a simple method of obtaining fire. The appreciation of the Club was shown by the spirited discussion which followed.

E. M. VANHEEMS, *Hon. Sec.*

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

THE secretaries of the many societies which flourish in the school with three exceptions have failed to send their reports to the JOURNAL. But the committee can vouch for their continued existence and the great variety of their activities. The Ampleforth Historical Society has met regularly. Members of the Natural History Society have made frequent expeditions armed with killing bottles, egg blowers and the usual naturalists' paraphernalia, and with unbounden enthusiasm they have discussed the results of these expeditions at their meetings. Although none of the Poetry Society has tempted the Journal Committee to print any of their efforts we believe that at least one of them has not confined his energies to the discussion of our great English poets. The Roman remains at Aldborough (Isurium) were inspected by the Humanities Society and papers have been read by its members on a number of classical subjects. With all their activity we can hardly tax the seriousness of these societies and of others unnamed with laziness in not sending us reports, but let us attribute their failure to a youthful modesty, or in the case of some to their reluctance to have recourse to vulgar self-advertisement in the pages of the JOURNAL!

### THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY.

THE summer session of this society, though restricted to four meetings, has been at once interesting and informing. Beyond question a successful attempt has been made to combine instruction with pleasure, an achievement which must



## The Ampleforth Journal

surely be laid down as one of the primary objects at which this recent school development has been aimed. During the term four papers illustrated by lantern slides have been read :

Vulcanism	.	.	F. W. de Guingand
Cotton	.	.	L. D. Chamberlain
South Africa	.	.	C. E. G. Cary-Elwes
Egypt	.	.	J. E. G. Ruddin

All the papers were followed by a discussion which invariably showed that the society fully appreciated the subject. The officials remained unaltered, J. E. Toller again acting as secretary, whilst Messrs. F. W. de Guingand and C. S. D. George served on the Committee.

### PHILATELIC SOCIETY.

IN spite of the counter attractions of the summer term the regular meetings have been well attended. Two papers were given. Mr G. Bagshawe read a very interesting paper on the commemorative issues of the United States, and Mr E. F. Davies discussed the stamps of Egypt, showing their relation to the recent history of that country.

At the 27th meeting of the society Father Abbot presented the prizes that had been offered for work at collections during the year. Mr S. Mannion gained the prize in the first division, Mr K. Greenwood in the second. Mr W. Bagshawe, who ran the winner in the first division very close, also received a prize ; and Mr E. Forster for energy shown in working on the School Collection and on his own. Mr H. Dunbar thanked Fr Abbot for the interest he showed in the society and for the honour he had done it in distributing the prizes.

During the year the School Collection has been increased by about fifteen hundred new varieties, and the members have added an aggregate of over five thousand to their collections.

We wish to thank Lieut. B. Smith for the set of stamps which he obtained for us "Somewhere in Greece."

## A RED CROSS ENTERTAINMENT

ON Friday, June 14th, the school gave an entertainment in aid of the Public Schools Hospital. About three hundred and fifty visitors attended. The programme was excellent, and where so many good things were presented it is hard to discriminate and allot praise. In the sketch "Waterloo," Hawkswell sustained the difficult rôle of the aged Corporal Brewster with great skill, while Greenwood gave us a perfect presentation of our pre-war Tommy in Sergeant Archie McDonald. The scenery of the underplot of "Twelfth Night" was quite the best we have yet had at any of our many entertainments. Olivia's Garden was replete with many flowers and withal a fountain, from which the water played with that genuine realism in which amateur theatricals so often fail. Sir Toby Belch and Sir Andrew Aguecheek displayed remarkable conviviality, while Malvolio in his difficult rôle of steward sycophant and duped lover showed good understanding of his part. Roach as Maria seemed to enjoy himself thoroughly and consequently was a fine success.

The audience were obviously moved by the feeling displayed by J. G. Simpson in the musical monologue "Spotty." Simpson has scored many successes in a variety of parts, comic, serious and tragic, but we do not remember any in which he has shown more perfect taste or appreciation. The original sketch, "Dahlia does her bit," with its many typical allusions, sent the audience away in high spirits. Ruddin, who played the part of Dahlia, an eccentric and very unconventional parlour-maid, managed to convulse the house for the last twenty minutes of a very lengthy entertainment. The choir sang several part songs in a way that must serve to expand the good name which they already enjoy. Of the three soloists, Rochford, Vanheems and Cary-Elwes, the most pleasing was Rochford, but all achieved a measure of success upon which we may congratulate them.

### PROGRAMME.

- I. PIANOFORTE DUET . Marche Caractéristique in C  
Mr. F. K. HATTERSLEY & L. J. BEVENOT

*Schubert*

# The Ampleforth Journal

2. "WATERLOO" . . . . . *Sir A. Conan-Doye*  
 Corporal Gregory Brewster (aged 96) . . . J. W. HAWKSWELL  
 Sergeant Archie McDonald, R.A. . . . H. W. GREENWOOD  
 Colonel James Midwinter, R. Scots Gds. . . J. FITZGERALD  
 Norah Brewster, the Corporal's Grandniece . . W. R. EMERY
  
3. SONGS . (a) O for the wings of a dove . . . *Mendelssohn*  
 . (b) The Early morning . . . *Graham Peel*  
 C. E. G. CARY-ELWES.
  
4. The Underplot of "Twelfth Night" . . . *Shakespeare*  
 Sir Toby Belch, uncle of Olivia . . . J. E. SMITH  
 Sir Andrew Aguecheek, his friend . . . T. M. WRIGHT  
 Malvolio, steward to Olivia . . . A. M. DE ZULUETA  
 Fabian, servant to Olivia . . . R. W. S. DOUGLAS  
 Clown, servant to Olivia . . . G. S. HARDWICK-RITTNER  
 Olivia, a rich countess . . . J. E. TOLLER  
 Maria, Olivia's maid . . . W. J. ROACH  
 Scene . A room in Olivia's house.
  
5. PART SONG . . . "Soldier. rest" . . . *Oliver King*  
 THE COLLEGE CHOIR.
  
- INTERVAL.
  
6. Underplot of Twelfth Night. Scene II. Olivia's Garden.
7. " " " " Scene III. " "
8. " " " " Scene IV. " "
  
9. SONGS . . . . . *Somervell*  
 (a) A voice by the Cedar Tree  
 (b) She came to the village church  
 (c) Birds in the high Hall-garden  
 Song-cycle from Tennyson's "Maud."  
 D. M. ROCHFORD.
  
10. MUSICAL MONOLOGUE . "Spotty" . . . *Chatterton Hennequin*  
 J. G. SIMPSON.
  
11. SONGS . (a) Angels ever bright and fair . . . *Handel*  
 (b) Hark, hark the lark . . . *Schubert*  
 E. M. VANHEEMS.
  
12. PART SONGS (a) Here's a health unto his Majesty 17th Century  
 (b) Sweet and low, a lullaby . . . *Macfarren*  
 THE COLLEGE CHOIR.
  
13. ORIGINAL SKETCH . "Dahlia does her bit" . . . *Anon*  
 GOD SAVE THE KING.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following boys joined the contingent at the beginning of term :

E. Forster, R. G. Hague, B. Harding, C. A. Haselfoot, E. H. P. MacDonnell, J. E. Smith, C. J. R. B. Stewart, G. T. Twemlow.

The following promotions were posted under date May 1st, 1918 :

To be Sergeant	. Corporal Browne
To be Corporals	. Lance-Corporals Leese and Forbes
To be Lance-Corporals	. Cadets W. J. Hodge and Unsworth

and under date June 10th, 1918 :

To be Corporal	. Lance-Corporal Bévenot
To be Lance-Corporal	. Cadet McArdle

The work of the term being uninterrupted by bad weather the whole syllabus of training from Squad Drill to Manœuvre in the Field was carried through with success; we were unfortunate in not being able to test its value by a whole Field Day, as the area of ground under cultivation was so extensive that a convenient field of battle could not be discovered. The report of the officer who made the Annual Inspection, however, denotes that we were not incapable of carrying out with success a whole day's work.

The practical test for Certificate "A" was undergone by Lance-Corporals Hodge and McArdle for a second time with success. On this occasion Lieutenant-Colonel Sopper, Commandant of the Cadet Battalion at Catterick, was the inspecting officer.

Musketry was principally concerned with reaping the fruits of the careful preparation of the two preceding terms. The care given to details by 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Baty, Northumberland Fusiliers, and Sergeant H. Croft were well rewarded by better results in the classification and elementary tests than have been obtained for many years. We regret that having lost Mr Baty at Christmas we are now faced with the withdrawal of Sergeant Croft, but we are sure that Headquarters will give us the services of an equally capable Sergeant-Instructor for the coming year.



# The Ampleforth Journal

The following were the winners of the shooting competition at the end of term :

Anderson Cup	,		Cadet E. M. Vanheems
Headmaster's Cup	,		Cadet E. F. Davies
Officers' Cup	.		Cadet C. J. Mayne

We subjoin the report of the Annual Inspection made by Lieutenant-Colonel P. Bamford.

## ANNUAL INSPECTION.

*Drill.* Very good ; all movements were carried out very smartly, during which all ranks were very steady.

*Manœuvre.* Very fair ; covering fire was well maintained but safety catches were not raised when moving forward and all orders were not repeated by each cadet : sights were well adjusted during the attack. They should be taught to go through the motion of reloading from the pouch when their magazines are empty.

*Discipline.* Good ; there was no talking amongst the ranks during any movement ; they moved sharply on every command and were very steady in ceremonial and close order-drill.

*Turn-out.* The contingent was very well turned out and the clothing was good and clean.

*Arms and Equipment.* In good condition ; well cared for.

*General Remarks.* All ranks seemed exceptionally keen, an example being set by the officers who seemed very well up in the work, with the result that the contingent has gained a high state of efficiency and discipline.

## CAMP

The work of the contingent at the annual camp this year was devoted to the reaping of the Flax crop. Owing to a difference of opinion between the authorities in charge of the Harvest Camps and the Flax Experimental Branch of the Board of Agriculture which occurred towards the end of term, and which threatened to preclude the possibility of making the necessary arrangements, many of the original seventy-five Volunteers were unable to attend as other



## Officers Training Corps

arrangements had in the meantime been made by them. We however mustered fifty including our O.C., a chaplain, a food controller, Dom Hugh de Normanville, a director of Transport, Dom Dunstan Pozzi and Quartermaster W. P. Woolley. The main body arrived at Knedlington, near Howden, on July 23rd to find that the advance party, who had left three days previously, had with the assistance of Hun prisoners made excellent preparations for the camp. Lest our readers who are uninitiated in the mysteries of flax-pulling should be under the impression that we undertook a "cushy job" let it be said that occasional wet days when work was not possible were not wholly unblessed by us, and that when we left the camp in the early hours of August 9th, we had the satisfaction of feeling that we had done something to help to win the war, besides having gained a practical first hand knowledge of the life of the fields. A morning's work taught us to appreciate as never before the excellence of bread and cheese eaten without ceremony in a hedgerow regardless of man or beast, and followed by a soothing slumber from which we were only aroused by a shrill whistle and the words "Resume work" shouted from one end of the field to the other. After work, weary and begrimed, we were taken back to camp on a lorry or in a motor van placed at our disposal by the Flax authorities. A bathe or a douche and the efforts of Messrs Spiers & Pond's employees once again roused our energies, and the evening was spent in a varied assortment of amusements which included sing-songs and rounders. Lights out summarily ended the choruses which emanated from our tents. Then and then only when all was silent did the village auditors depart from the gates of the camp, which had aroused so much interest in their midst.

It would be invidious to single out any individual or party for praise whether for good work in the fields or in the camp, but we may say that tent No. 5 in charge of Corporal J. G. Forbes received the special commendation of the O.C. for its exceptional orderliness in a camp when long hours of work and journeying necessitated the relaxation in this respect of some points of military discipline.

Our heartiest thanks are due to Mr and Mrs Rudd-Clarke

# The Ampleforth Journal

of Knedlington Manor, cousins of Lord Lindsay who was for many years our nearest neighbour at Oswaldkirk Hall, for for their untiring kindness to us during the camp. It is difficult to express what we owe to them, but let it suffice to say that we were given free run of the Manor grounds and its buildings. We had the use of their bathing pond as well as douches and baths. Mrs Rudd-Clarke's personal kindness to the sick, who found themselves provided with delicacies served direct from the Manor House, calls for our special thanks. Their many attentions so graciously and tactfully bestowed made our camp all that it was, and served to keep our spirits strung to their highest pitch throughout the three weeks of our stay.

We have also to thank Captain Wynne Edwards and 2nd Lieutenant Hilton, of Leeds, for their many kindnesses to our party.

## CRICKET

### AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S SCHOOL

At Ampleforth on June 8th. The School batted first, but failed badly against the bowling of Wright and Davis. B. M. Wright and E. F. Davies made a gallant effort for the last wicket which carried the score from 27 to 45. St Peter's had no difficulty in passing this score, and at close of play had made 153 for only six wickets. Wright, their captain, played an admirable innings of 76.

#### AMPLEFORTH

E. D. Baines, b Davis	.	.	1
V. J. Cravos, lbw, b Davis	.	.	0
C. Unsworth, lbw, b Davis	.	.	1
J. G. Simpson, c Platt, b Davis	.	11	
J. E. Toller, b Davis	.	.	0
B. J. D. Gerrard (Capt), c Johnston	.	.	
b Davis	.	.	0
W. J. Hodge, b Davis	.	.	0
Hon. M. S. Scott, b Wright	.	.	9
E. F. Davies, b Wright	.	12	
M. L. Smith, lbw, b Wright	.	.	2
B. M. Wright, not out	.	.	8
Extras	.	.	1
Total	.	.	45

#### ST PETER'S SCHOOL

Tendall, lbw, b Wright	.	.	9
Nelson, c Gerrard, b Wright	.	.	4
Wright, b Unsworth	.	.	76
Crawshaw, lbw, b Unsworth	.	.	3
Gedge, c and b Unsworth	.	.	40
Platt, b Wright	.	.	0
Johnston, not out	.	.	17
Norwood,			
Butterfield	} did not bat		
Elliot-Smith			
Davis			
Extras	.	.	4
Total (for 6 wks)	.	.	153

# Cricket

## AMPLEFORTH v. R.A.F. XI.

At Ampleforth on June 12th. The Air Force batted first and were dismissed on an easy batting wicket for 119, so that the match appeared almost as good as won. Fr. Clement and Cravos gave the School a good start, but with the exception of Cravos, who played a stylish innings, and Baines, no one else seemed able to score, and the side were all out when we were still 16 runs behind their score.

R.A.F. XI		AMPLEFORTH	
Langford, c Davies, b Unsworth	11	Rev. R. C. Hesketh, b Philcox	26
Camburn, b R. C. Hesketh	14	V. J. Cravos, b Philcox	12
Norbury, b W. I. Williams	24	C. Unsworth, lbw, b Philcox	3
Gillow, b W. I. Williams	11	Rev. W. I. Williams, lbw, b Philcox	0
Jeffcoate, b W. I. Williams	0	J. G. Simpson, c Philips, b Cam-	
Rev. C. Edwards, b R. C. Hesketh	2	burn	25
Philips, c Hodge, b W. I. Williams	8	E. D. Baines, c and b Philcox	17
C. P. Selby, b W. I. Williams	13	B. J. D. Gerrard (Capt.), lbw,	
Philcox, not out	16	b Camburn	1
Stevens, c Unsworth, b R. C.		Hon. M. S. Scott, b Norbury	12
Hesketh	1	J. E. Toller, b Philcox	2
Tippen, b R. C. Hesketh	6	W. J. Hodge, not out.	0
		E. F. Davies, b Philcox	0
Extras	13	Extras	5
Total	119	Total	103

## AMPLEFORTH v. OFFICER CADETS (CATTERICK).

At Ampleforth, on June 22nd. The XI. did well to get the Catterick side out for 123 runs on a hard and easy wicket, but on going in to bat it looked at first as though the side was going to fail again, three wickets falling for 5 runs. However, Fr Placid and Simpson put a different complexion on the game and after Simpson's dismissal Fr Placid and Gerrard carried the score rapidly from 68 to 108 for six wickets when time was called. The captain made a bold bid for the runs, scoring 17 runs in the last over of the day.

## OFFICER CADETS (CATTERICK)

Seed, c Hesketh, b J. P. Dolan	4	Rawson, c Toller, b J. P. Dolan	9
Darling, b R. Hesketh	33	Lawrence, not out	2
Verity, b W. I. Williams	23	Stokes, c Cravos, b R. Hesketh	1
Capt. Leach, b R. Hesketh	17	Young, b J. P. Dolan	1
Lieut. Stoman, c Gerrard b Hesketh	6	Extras	14
Garton, c Unsworth, b R. Hesketh	0		
Kershaw, b J. P. Dolan	13	Total	123

# The Ampleforth Journal

## AMPLEFORTH

Rev. R. C. Hesketh, c Leach,		E.D. Baines, b Kershaw . . .	2
b Garton . . .	3	B. J. Gerrard, not out . . .	24
V. J. Cravos, lbw, b Stokes . .	0	J. E. Toller } did not bat	
C. Unsworth, c Stokes, b Garton	0	Hon. M. Scott } did not bat	
Rev. W. I. Williams, c Seed,		W. Hodge } did not bat	
b Garton . . .	12	Extras . . .	8
J. G. Simpson, c and b Rawson .	24		
Rev. J. P. Dolan, not out . . .	35	Total (for 6 wks)	108

## AMPLEFORTH v. R.A.F.

On July 6th we entertained a party of airmen from East Yorkshire. Some of the team came in their machines; one unfortunately "crashed" in landing, happily without any injury. The match proved rather uninteresting as the officers' total of 70 was passed for the loss of only one wicket. The School fielding was very keen and Gerrard did some smart things behind the wickets. Fr Clement played in the sound style to which we are accustomed, and Cravos and Baines also showed excellent cricket. In fact it appeared that in this match, the last of the season, the members of the side were just beginning to find their cricket legs!

### R.A.F.

Sergt Clifford, c Gerrard,	
b R. Hesketh . . .	16
Lieut. Edge, b R. Hesketh . .	3
Lieut. Wilde, b R. Hesketh . .	0
Lieut. Stocks, st Gerrard, b Baines	2
Pte. Dales, b C. Unsworth . .	14
Lieut. Boucher, c Wright, b C. Unsworth	18
Lieut. Lindsay, c W. I. Williams,	
b Unsworth . . .	3
Lieut. Watt, c J. B. McElligott,	
b Unsworth . . .	5
Lieut. Wrenn, not out . . .	1
Lieut. Buchanan, st Gerrard,	
b E. Baines . . .	3
Cpl. Hamer, b E. Baines . . .	0
Extras . . .	5
Total . . .	70

### AMPLEFORTH

Rev. R. C. Hesketh, b Boucher .	55
C. Unsworth, lbw, b Stokes . .	15
E. D. Baines, lbw, b Dales . .	21
V. J. Cravos, c Buchanan, .	
b Clifford . . .	37
Rev. J. P. Dolan, b Edge . . .	51
B. J. Gerrard (Capt), c Lindsay	
b Clifford . . .	0
Rev. W. I. Williams, c Wrenn,	
b Clifford . . .	22
Rev. J. B. McElligott, not out .	4
B. M. Wright, not out . . .	6
J. E. Toller } did not bat	
M. L. Smith } did not bat	
Extras . . .	7
Total . . .	218



## ATHLETIC SPORTS

THE athletic sports, the detailed results of which are given below, took place this year a week after we re-assembled for the Summer Term. Considering the very limited amount of practice that was possible the results were quite good. One record was broken, Harding's time for the 220 yards in the Fourth Set, and Mills equalled the record in the Second Set's Hurdles. Compared with last year's results in 17 events the results were an improvement. Simpson, Crawford and Ruddin were most prominent in the First Set and there were several most exciting finishes to the races, Simpson only just succeeding in holding his own against Crawford. Ruddin carried off all the long-distance events but here again Crawford was always a dangerous opponent.

The Colour Divisions, six this year instead of five, were extended to embrace the whole School. In former years the first three sets only sported a ribbon. The lower sets took only a vicarious interest in the waxing and waning fortunes of the various colours but now all the sets have been included, a plan which certainly gives a greater interest to the smaller boys' competitions. The "Yellows" captained by Cravos won the greatest number of points, the issue being decided on the results of the Cross-country Race, the last event on the programme. The Sports Subscriptions were again devoted to a war charity.

Appended is a list of the Cup winners :

" Bisgood " Challenge Cup	.	.	J. G. Simpson
" Gerrard " Cross Country Cup	.	.	J. E. Ruddin
" Lambert " Hundred Yards Cup	.	.	J. G. Simpson
" Telfener " Half-Mile Cup	.	.	J. E. Ruddin
" Farmer " Quarter Mile Cup	.	.	J. G. Simpson
" Sharpe " Hurdles Cup	.	.	C. M. Mills
Second Set Cup	.	.	L. H. Casartelli
Third Set Cup	.	.	J. G. Emerson
Fourth Set Cup	.	.	B. Harding
Fifth Set Cup	.	.	P. E. Hodge



EVENTS.	SET I.	Result	Record	SET II.	Result	Record	SET III.
	WINNERS			WINNERS			WINNERS
<i>Hundred Yards</i>	1. J. G. Simpson 2. J. R. Crawford 3. R. T. Browne	11 $\frac{2}{5}$ sec.	10 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	1. L. H. Casartelli 2. W. J. Hodge 3. C. M. Mills	12 sec.	11 $\frac{1}{5}$ sec.	1. J. G. Emerson 2. H. B. Kilroe 3. N. A. Geldart
<i>220 Yards</i>	No Event.			No Event.			1. J. G. Emerson 2. N. A. Geldart 3. S. A. Mannion
<i>Quarter-Mile</i>	1. J. G. Simpson 2. J. R. Crawford 3. H. d'Ursel	61 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	57 sec.	1. L. H. Casartelli 2. W. J. Hodge 3. A. Moran	67 sec.	61 sec.	1. S. A. Mannion 2. J. G. Emerson 3. W. R. Emery
<i>Half-Mile</i>	1. J. E. Ruddin 2. J. R. Crawford 3. J. W. Hawkswell	2 m. 28 sec.	2 min. 10 sec.	1. T. A. Caffrey 2. W. J. Hodge 3. A. Moran	2 m. 39 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	2 min. 20 sec.	1. S. A. Mannion 2. W. J. Roach 3. J. E. Guingan
<i>Mile</i>	1. J. E. Ruddin 2. J. R. Crawford 3. G. L. Ryan	5 m. 30 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	4 min. 52 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	1. S. C. Cravos 2. T. A. Caffrey 3. A. Moran	6 m. 7 sec.	5 min. 20 sec.	No Event.
<i>Hurdles</i>	1. J. Fitzgerald 2. C. H. Robinson 3. J. G. Simpson	22 $\frac{3}{4}$ sec.	20 sec.	1. C. M. Mills 2. W. J. Hodge 3. T. M. Wright	23 sec.	23 sec.	1. S. A. Mannion 2. C. Mayne 3. J. G. Emerson
<i>High Jump</i>	J. G. Simpson B. J. Gerrard J. Fitzgerald	4 ft. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	5 ft. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1. C. M. Mills { L. H. Casartelli J. K. Loughran C. H. Gilbert	4 ft. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	4 ft. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1. J. G. Emerson 2. C. Mayne 3. W. R. Emery
<i>Long Jump</i>	1. J. G. Simpson 2. J. R. Crawford 3. B. J. Gerrard	16 ft 11 in.	18 ft. 6 in.	1. B. M. Wright 2. L. H. Casartelli 3. E. F. Davies	14 ft	17 ft. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1. W. R. Emery 2. H. B. Kilroe 3. N. A. Geldart
<i>Putting the Weight</i>	1. B. J. Gerrard 2. J. Fitzgerald 3. J. G. Simpson	28 ft 1 in.	30 ft.	No Event.			No Event.

SET IV.	Result	Record	SET V.	Result	Record	<i>Throwing the Cricket Ball, 1 :</i> 1. B. J. D. Gerrard, 79yd. 2ft 2. J. Fitzgerald 3. C. Unsworth Record : 100 yds. <i>Cross Country Race :</i> J. E. G. Ruddin  EXTRA EVENTS. <i>Band Race :</i> 1. N. A. Geldart 2. D. Rochford 3. G. H. Gilbert  <i>Relay Race :</i> 1. Yellow (Cravos) 2. Red (Simpson) 3. Purple (Smith)  <i>Team Race :</i> 1. Black (Scott) 2. Yellow (Cravos) 3. Purple (Smith)  <i>Steeple Chase</i> I { 1. M. Smith 2. J. G. Simpson 3. J. Fitzgerald II { 1. C. H. Gilbert 2. J. K. Loughran 3. S. C. Cravos III { 1. W. R. Emery 2. C. Mayne 3. J. E. de Guingand IV { 1. G. W. S. Bagshawe 2. R. J. Fox 3. A. B. Lee V { 1. C. J. Stewart 2. W. H. Moloney 3. P. E. Hodge  <i>Tug-of-War 1</i> 1. Green (Gerrard) 2. Purple (Smith) 3. Yellow (Cravos)
WINNERS			WINNERS			
1. W. J. Connolly 2. B. Harding 3. E.C.Drummond	13 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	12 $\frac{1}{8}$ sec	1. P. E. Hodge 2. N. J. Caffrey 3. C. Lyon-Lee	13 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.		
1. B. Harding 2. W.J.Connolly 3. A. B. Lee	29 sec.	30 sec.	1. P. E. Hodge 2. C. Lyon-Lee 3. N. J. Caffrey	29 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.		
1. B. Harding 2. A. F. Pearson 3. E.C.Drummond	75 $\frac{1}{8}$ sec.	68 sec.	1. C. Lyon-Lee 2. N. J. Caffrey 3. W. H. Moloney	76 $\frac{1}{8}$ sec.		
1. E.C.Drummond 2. R. H. Scrope 3. E. Forster	3 m. 8 $\frac{2}{5}$ sec.	2 min. 40 sec.	1. W.V.Lyon-Lee 2. W.H.Moloney 3. N. J. Caffrey	3 m. 7 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.		
No Event			No Event			
1. E.C.Drummond 2. R. H. Scrope 3. E. Forster	25 $\frac{1}{5}$ sec.	25 sec.	1. N. J. Caffrey 2. P. E. Hodge 3. E. M. Dee	26 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.		
1. C. M. Conroy 2. J. L. Loughran 3. C.E.Cary-Elwes	3 ft. 8 in.	4 ft. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1. P. E. Hodge 2. C.J.R.Stewart 3. J. Pecsteen	3 ft. 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ in.		
1. A. B. Lee 2. W.J.Connolly 3. J. L. Loughran	13 ft. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ in	14 ft.	1. N. J. Caffrey 2. C. Lyon-Lee 3. W.V.Lyon-Lee	11 ft. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.		
No Event			No Event			

## SWIMMING

**M**OST of those who began the term unable to swim learnt to do so before it ended. The Swimming Club was heavily reinforced, and there were many attempts, though most of them were unsuccessful, to pass the sterner test whose reward is the Colours. The Diving Competition on the last Sunday of term was an excellent display, and the judges were probably pleased at not having to assign second and third prizes. The races lacked the interest of close finishes, though C. E. Cary-Elwes made a good fight for the Hall prize. E. F. Davies' time, 90 seconds, was inferior only to the record set up last year. The success of R. W. S. Douglas in the Learner's Race was a fitting complement to his other aquatic achievements; few, if any, before him have gained admission to the Club and won their Colours in their first year of swimming.

The Aquatic Sports began with three excellent events, a relay race, a water football competition, and the formidable difficulty of the greasy pole; then rain brought them to an abrupt end. The following successes are to be recorded :

Challenge Cup (three lengths)	.	.	E. F. Davies
Hall Prize (two lengths)	.	.	J. G. Emerson
Learners' Race (one length)	.	.	R. W. S. Douglas
Diving	.	.	J. R. Crawford

Colours were gained by

R. W. S. Douglas, J. E. de Guingand, C. E. Cary-Elwes, W. J. Roach, J. G. Emerson, M. D. Glynn and E. M. Dee.

## OLD BOYS

**C**ONGRATULATIONS to Mr Harold E. S. Lovell who was married on July 15th to Miss Constance Maud Dance, second daughter of Mr and Mrs Dance, of Brill, Bucks.

Also to Mr William F. Dobson who was married on June 22nd at St James', Spanish Place, W., by the Bishop of Southwark, to Miss Eleanor Rochford, fourth daughter of Mr and Mrs. Rochford, of 21, Fitzjohns Avenue.

## PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE following new boys came to the School at Easter :  
N. J. Chambers, G. C. Glynn, D. H. Kelly, G. H. March-Phillipps,  
J. L. M. Lintner, W. J. Romanes.

The Captain of the School during the summer term has been  
R. H. Lawson, with F. M. Sitwell as Vice-captain.



OUR temporary chapel is now in use ; its interior, at any rate, beautified by the use of the screen kindly given us some years ago by Sir Mark Sykes, seems to meet with general approval. By way of holy-water stoup we have an interesting relic of Rievaulx—a piscina from the old abbey-church. It came to us from the late Mr Ferrers Bateman, and serves as a continual reminder of our Patron, the third abbot of Rievaulx.



ON Ascension Day Father Abbot pontificated amongst us for the first time in the new chapel : the serving and the singing of the Common of the Mass was carried out by the boys. On the feast of SS Peter and Paul the Bishop of the Diocese came to ordain and confirm, giving Dom Felix the order of the subdiaconate, and later in the morning confirming the following boys :

J. S. B. Austin, D. H. Kelly, J. L. M. Lintner, J. W. Ryley, G. C. Glynn, G. W. A. Nevill, H. Y. Anderson, O. W. Ainscough, N. J. Chambers, G. J. Emery, T. G. Fishwick, G. J. Grisewood, G. H. March-Phillipps, W. J. Romanes.

Of these the first four had made their first Communions at the Bishop's Mass that morning.



LECTURES are few in the summer term ; but we have had two of much interest, the first from Father Bertrand Pike, o.p., on his experiences as a prisoner in Germany, and the second from Captain F. O. Thorne, m.c., who told us at first-hand about the Salonika front.



## Preparatory School

THE Cricket XI has been made up of the following :

R. H. Lawson (Captain), F. M. Sitwell, D. E. Walker, H. Butcher, T. Rochford, R. Cravos, A. C. Scrope, G. Bond, P. Rooke Ley, J. C. Tucker and W. H. Lawson.

They have profited a good deal by the instructions of our "pro," B. B. Wilson, and some heavy scores have been made in practice games, Butcher's 90 being the highest. Rochford, Scrope and Bond are other prominent bats, and Baines and R. H. Lawson bowlers; Butcher also deserves praise for his wicket-keeping. Of the matches the first, against the boys who left us for the College last year, was won by 18 runs, with a score of 60. The Bramcote Second XI outshone us altogether; and in the return match against the "old boys" they had just passed our score with six wickets in hand when rain put a stop to further play. The batting and bowling average prizes went to Rochford and Baines.



ON the various holidays of the term the weather was nearly always fine, and many different parts of the countryside were explored—Newburgh Ponds, Lavingham and Kirby, Beckdale, Fosse, and on the Headmaster's feast, Rievaulx as usual.



THE gardens mentioned in our last issue have come into being, each being looked after by one of the forms. Unfortunately there followed almost immediately upon the planting of the seeds a tropical downpour of rain which washed away much surface soil, seeds and all<sup>1</sup>; but some early maturing potatoes were grown and duly eaten before the end of term. The picture would not be complete without mention of rabbits, white, black and piebald, in great numbers, and the bringing up of four jackdaws from infancy with only one casualty. Among many egg-collectors Rochford and R. H. Lawson carried off the prize for the best collection.



SCOUTING days were unfortunately few and far between owing

<sup>1</sup> (LATER).—We spoke in haste about the seeds. "Full many a flower is born to blush unseen, and waste its sweetness" on the summer holidays!

## The Ampleforth Journal

to the illness of the scoutmaster. Yet another patrol has been formed—the Stags, with D. E. Walker as leader and J. C. Tucker as second. R. Cravos succeeded in winning the Swimmer's badge, and four other badges were gained for the knowledge of elementary electricity. The troop may be congratulated on a very successful year, due mainly to the steadiness and reliability of its patrol-leaders; and it is to be hoped that it will not fall below the standard it has set itself.



At the end of term the prizes were distributed by Father Abbot; a number of the Community also were present. Recitations were given by

R. H. Lawson, H. J. Grisewood, T. Hardwick-Rittner, P. Rooke Ley, A. C. Scrope, N. J. Chambers and P. H. Grisewood.

The piano was played by

J. B. Massey, T. Rochford, L. George, G. T. Grisewood.

The whole School sang some old English songs and a couple of Dr Terry's "Old Rhymes with New Tunes." When the Order was read, the following boys proved to be first in their forms:

Lower Third	.	H. J. Grisewood
Second	.	A. B. C. Gibson
First	.	G. J. Emery
Preparatory.	.	R. W. Fairfax-Cholmeley

THE Headmaster of the College then announced the award of two scholarships, one to H. J. Grisewood and the other to D. E. Walker. The list of prize-winners is as follows:

### *Lower Third Form*

Religious Knowledge	J. B. Massey	History	J. B. Massey
English	H. J. Grisewood	Geography	F. M. Sitwell
Latin	H. Butcher	Mathematics	T. Hardwick-Rittner
French	D. E. Walker	Drawing	T. Rochford

### *Second Form*

Religious Knowledge	J. C. Tucker	History	J. C. Tucker
English	A. B. C. Gibson	Geography	G. Bond
Latin	A. B. C. Gibson	Mathematics	J. C. Tucker
French	A. B. C. Gibson	Drawing	F. P. Harrison

# Preparatory School

## *First Form*

Religious Knowledge	G. J. Emery	History	J. H. Alleyn
English	G. J. Emery	Geography	J. H. Alleyn
French	R. P. Drummond	Mathematics	G. J. Emery
	Drawing	O. W. Ainscough	

## *Preparatory Form*

Religious Knowledge		History	H. Y. Anderson
	R. W. Fairfax-Cholmeley	Geography	
English	H. Y. Anderson		R. W. Fairfax-Cholmeley
French	G. J. Grisewood		
	Mathematics	R. W. Fairfax-Cholmeley	

## *Extra Prizes*

Piano	T. Rochford	Natural History	T. Rochford
Carpentry	F. P. Harrison		R. H. Lawson
Batting Average	T. Rochford	Bowling Average	T. Baines



FINALLY we owe it to the Ampleforth Preparatory School Chess Club to record its victory over Dom Joseph Dawson in the correspondence-game, the progress of which was reported in these pages. At the same time it must be handsomely admitted that Dom Joseph played without his Queen.



# THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875.

Under the Patronage of St Benedict and St Lawrence.

President: THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH.

## OBJECTS

1. To unite past students and friends of St Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College.
2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the past students a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of goodwill towards each other.
3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the students by annually providing certain prizes for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special "Requiem" for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is 10s., payable in advance, but in the case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within six months of their leaving the College, the annual subscription for the first three years shall be 5s.

Life Membership, £10; or after 10 years of subscriptions, £5. Priests become Life Members when their total subscriptions reach £10.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec., JOHN M. TUCKER, Solicitor, 23/24 Eldon Street, London, E.C.

---

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year, in July, January, and May. The Annual Subscription, 6s., including postage, should be paid in advance at the commencement of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. An extra charge is necessary for Vol. I, this being out of print.

The Title-page and Index of any volume will be forwarded gratis on application to—

THE SECRETARY,

Ampleforth Abbey, Malton, Yorks.



# BOOKS OF DEVOTION

BY

ABBOT SMITH, O.S.B.

---

*Simple Meditations on the Life of Our Lord*

Cloth. 1/- C.T.S.

*The Ordinary of the Mass:*

*A Series of Meditations and Prayers*

558 pp. Cloth. 3/6

*Meditations on the Sacred Passion*

Price 2/-

*The Spirit of Our Lady's Litany*

Price 1/-

*Our Lord's own Words in the Gospel of St John*

340 pp. Price 2/6

*An Easy Way to Use the Psalms*

Price 2/6

*Simple Aids to the Recitation of the Rosary*

C.T.S. 6d.

*Our Lord's own Words in the Gospel of St John*

Vol. II.

Price 3/-

*Meditations for the Holy Hour*

Price 1/6

---

The Editor, Ampleforth Abbey, Malton, Yorkshire

# T. CONING & SONS

(1822. BUSINESS FOUNDED. 1822)

Tea Merchants, Family Grocers  
Provision Merchants



FRENCH & ITALIAN WAREHOUSE-  
MEN · GREEN FRUIT SALESMEN

---

ONLY ADDRESS:

28 THE PAVEMENT · YORK



Purveyors to  
HIS MAJESTY'S  
FORCES



Contractors to  
HIS MAJESTY'S  
GOVERNMENT

- 
- Ⓐ Special Reduction in Prices made to large Consumers
  - Ⓐ General Orders to the value of £1 and upwards
  - Ⓐ Carriage paid to any Goods Station in Yorkshire

# Dilworth & Carr

HEATING AND VENTILATING  
ENGINEERS : IRONFOUNDERS



Hot Water Heating Apparatus  
Steam Heating Apparatus  
Cooking Apparatus  
Laundry Appliances  
Catalogues Post Free  
Estimates Free

**WE** are the actual Manufacturers of  
PIPES, FITTINGS, BOILERS,  
LAUNDRY APPLIANCES and CAST-  
INGS of every description, and therefore  
can supply these at the lowest cost



OFFICE, WORKS AND FOUNDRY  
BOW LANE, PRESTON

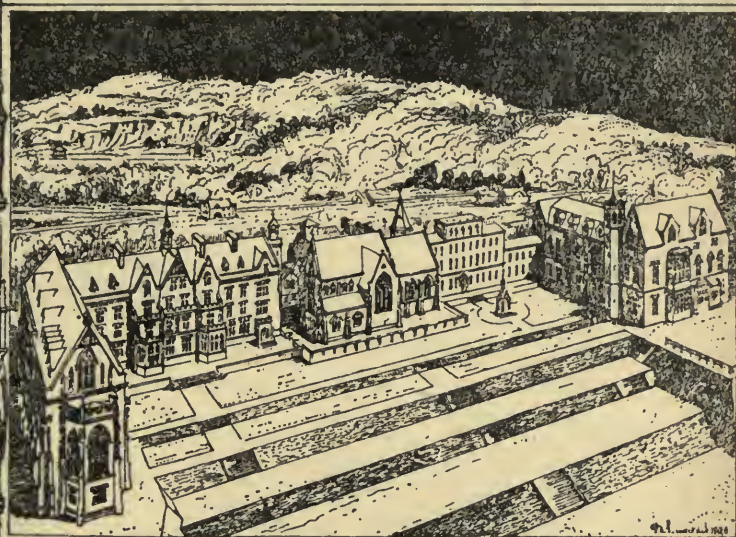
THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL





# IMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

FLOREAT COLLEGIUM SANCTI LAURENTII



SEDMUND'S

S'ALBANS

S'MARY YORK

GLASTONBURY

EVESHAM

WESTMINSTER



# CONTENTS

## PART I.

A SARUM MISSAL. II.	<i>page</i> 79
Dom Justin McCann	
SOME VULGAR ERRORS	90
Dom Felix Hardy	
THE AMPLEFORTH HUT	95
E.M.S.B.	
NOTES	100
NOTICES OF BOOKS	102

## PART II.

SCHOOL NOTES	111
THE PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS	117
AMPLEFORTH AND THE WAR	119
THE AMPLEFORTH WAR MEMORIAL	141
THE SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY	144
THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY	147
THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB	149
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	150
MONTHLY SPEECHES	155
LECTURES	157
AN ENTERTAINMENT	159
THE OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	160
RUGBY FOOTBALL	163
THE BEAGLES	165
THE AMPLEFORTH HUNT SONG	167
OLD BOYS	168
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	170





## II

### A SARUM MISSAL

**B**EATI *qui non expectant*. . . . When he promised a second article on the Ampleforth missal the writer had a definite expectation: he hoped that some reader would be persuaded, or provoked, into contributing an illuminating criticism, or at least some relevant item of information, something that would supplement his own scanty details and vague surmises. But he has to record regretfully that no such criticism or information has reached him, and that there is nothing to be added to the history of the missal. One omission, however, may be made good. The translation of the donor's inscription, of which the Latin only was given, is as follows:

Pray for the good and healthful estate of Mr Robert Cooke, and for his soul when he has left this life, and also for the souls of his parents, brothers, sisters and benefactors, who gave to the parish church of Caldbeck this missal, a silver chalice, a silver pax, two palls, a linen pall, and a surplice, A.D. 1506.<sup>1</sup>

This omission supplied, the history of the missal, so far as it is ascertainable, has been set out in full; nor is there any more to be added by way of external description. It remains now to deal more intimately with it, and to attempt an analysis of its contents. This must needs be brief and cannot be adequate; it will be sufficient, after giving a synopsis of the whole, to dwell upon a few salient points, especially on such prayers and rites as differ notably from those of the Roman missal. But with the

\*"Gave" is singular (*dedit*). The "pax" mentioned here is the *instrumentum pacis* or *osculatorium*, known in pre-Reformation England as the "pax-brede," a small plaque or tablet, first of wood and then of metal, used for giving the kiss of peace. The word translated "pall" is *pallium*, which seems to have been a general name for almost any sort of ecclesiastical hanging or cloth. It was used for the hearse-cloth, or covering of the catafalque, which we still call a "pall." It sometimes means an altar-cloth. But by far the most common meaning was the one which it still retains in the Roman missal, i.e. of altar-frontal or *antependium*. It must be carefully distinguished from the *palla*, the small square of stiffened linen now used as a chalice-cover and also called the "pall."



## The Ampleforth Journal

Sarum ritual as a whole we shall not attempt to deal. On great occasions, as in Holy Week, it was remarkably elaborate and ornate. Sarum was fond of processions, of much incensing, and of an imposing array of ministers in rich vestments.† Sarum employed a greater variety of liturgical colours, and the colours had not the same signification as now.<sup>2</sup> Then there was that curious instrument, the *flabellum* or ritual fan. There were differences also in the arrangements and furniture of the altar, chief among which was the absence of our present form of tabernacle, the Blessed Sacrament being generally reserved in a dove-shaped vessel suspended over the altar. But, however numerous these minor differences, they do not constitute any serious whole. We have not to make any great effort of the imagination in order to put ourselves into the Sarum world: nor should we have had any difficulty in recognising the familiar Mass.

The Ampleforth missal in its present state is a book of 522 pages. There are at least four pages lost from the beginning, and probably about the same number from the end. The missal now begins with the Calendar at the month of May, and then continues as follows:

Page 9	The Blessing for Holy Water and the <i>Asperges</i> .
10	The Temporale from Advent to Easter.
202	The Ordinary and Canon of the Mass.
228	Prayers after Mass and the <i>Preces</i> .
230	The rubrics known as the "Cautels."
233	Chants for <i>Ite missa est</i> , Lesson and <i>Vidi aquam</i> .
235	The Temporale from Easter Sunday to Advent.
329	Mass for the dedication of a church.
333	The Sanctorale, beginning with the Vigil of St Andrew.
432	The Marriage Service.

<sup>1</sup> The rubrics sometimes contemplate as many as seven deacons, seven subdeacons, two or more thurifers, three cross-bearers, four 'rulers' of the choir (i.e. cantors) in copes, besides acolytes *et hoc genus omne*—not to mention the choir.

<sup>2</sup> The rubric of the missal mentions white, red and yellow. It is known from other sources that purple, green, brown and different shades of blue were also used. Black vestments were used for Requiems, as generally. Red was the colour for the ordinary Sunday and for Good Friday, as well as on certain other days. On great feasts the best vestments were used, no matter what their colour.

## A Sarum Missal

Page 437	The Blessing of Pilgrims.
440	Mass of St Kentigern (inserted on a blank leaf).
444	The Common of Saints.
474	Votive Masses and various prayers.
511	Mass for the Dead and various prayers.
521	Trental of St Gregory.
522	Mass to avert pestilence (incomplete).

It will be plain from this synopsis that the missal is constructed on the same lines as the ordinary Roman missal. The differences of arrangement are very small and will be manifest to anyone who knows the Roman missal, so that we need not emphasise them. Two items, however, need a word of explanation. The *Preces* are prayers inserted in the Mass between the *Pater Noster* and the *Pax Domini* on certain simple feasts and ferias. The "Cautels" (*Cautelae*) correspond to the rules *De defectibus* of the Roman missal. In the Ampleforth missal they are given under the following title: *Rubrica de casibus diversis et periculosus in missa contingentibus*, and they differ considerably from the usual Sarum cautels. The printed Sarum missals do not vary on this point, and it might be of importance for the history of our missal could we trace these cautels to their source.

The Blessing of a pilgrim and the Mass to avert pestilence are two items that have fallen into abeyance, though it seems that the second might well be used again. The Marriage Service, or *Ordo ad facienda sponsalia*, does not differ much from the rite in current use, though many of the prayers—some of which are very beautiful—are different. The Ampleforth missal directs that some portions are to be said *in lingua materna*, i.e. in the mother tongue, but does not actually give the vernacular. This is generally done in the printed missals, and a specimen is subjoined from the 1508 missal. The forms will be recognised easily in spite of the quaint spelling. The man says:

I take the to my weddyd wyf to have and to hold, for better, for wers, for richere, for porere, in sykenesse and in helthe, tyll deth us departe, yf holy chyrch wol it ordeyne, and therto I plycht the my trouth.

## The Ampleforth Journal

And when putting on the ring :

With thys ryng I the wedde and thys gold and silver I the geve,  
and wyth my body I the worscype, and wyth all my wordly catell  
I the honore.

The whole rite is more copious than the Roman one and is especially rich in blessings ; nor was it content with the blessings of the marriage ceremony and Mass, but followed the newly-wedded pair to their home. We may pardon for giving one out of the many prayers of blessing. This is a translation :

God the Father bless you ; Jesus Christ keep you ; the Holy Ghost enlighten you ; the Lord make His face to shine upon you and be merciful unto you, turn His countenance unto you and give you peace ; and so fill you with all spiritual benediction for the remission of your sins, that ye may have eternal life and live for ever.

Turning now to the more substantive portions of the missal we must devote some space to the Temporale, or Proper of the Seasons, and to the Sanctorale or Proper of Saints. In these we note both a likeness to and difference from the corresponding sections of a Roman missal. There is the fundamental similarity of structure and often of words ; there is at the same time a difference of ritual, especially at such times as Holy Week, the Sarum missal always tending to be more copious and, if we may put it so, flamboyant. We shall not attempt to illustrate the differences of ritual ; but an example may be given to show the usual relation of the Sarum text to that of the Roman missal. The Sarum Mass for the first Sunday of Advent is verbally identical with the Roman Mass, except for the Gospel. The Sarum Mass has a Sequence ; but that is a general difference of which we have already spoken. The same is true of the second Sunday in Advent, the Gospel being that which the Roman missal gives on the first Sunday. The third Sunday (Gaudete) differs in the Epistle and Gospel, the Gospel being the one given by the Roman missal for the second Sunday. The fourth Sunday differs in Introit, Epistle, Gospel, Offertory and Post-Communion ; the Epistle and Gospel are those



## A Sarum Missal

given for the third Sunday in the Roman missal. The Epistle *Gaudete in Domino semper* comes strangely on this Sunday. The Mass for Christmas Eve is the same except that Sarum has a Lesson from the Old Testament as well as the Epistle. The same is true of the midnight Mass, the Lesson here being the familiar passage from Isaias: *Populus qui ambulabat in tenebris*, &c. But we may mention, as an illustration of Sarum ritual, that when Mass was sung this lesson was chanted with interpolations, being 'farced' as the term is. One of the clerics of the choir chanted a phrase of the lesson, another contributed explanatory additions. And at the Christmas Masses, as, on all important days, there were special Sequences.

But further illustration is unnecessary. Enough has been said to show the sort of way in which this part of the text of the Sarum missal differs from the Roman. The differences point to a time when such things were in a comparatively fluid state, before any effort was made to secure uniformity. The Sarum missal represents a compilation that obtained wide vogue in these islands, and to some extent stereotyped their liturgy, before the liturgy of the Roman Church was finally fixed. When the Roman missal received its final form, England had ceased to be Catholic.

Of the Sanctorale and the Common of Saints we need say very little. The Calendar is somewhat different and contains of course many regional saints. It might have contained many more, if the story be true that the Normans, when they took over and reformed the Anglo-Saxon liturgy, expunged many Saxon saints from the Calendar as having names which were impossible to pronounce! The Saints of the universal Church of course occur and with much the same Masses (*plus Sequences*) that they have in the Roman missal. And the Sarum book is well supplied with Masses for the Feasts of Our Lady. There is for instance a different Sequence for every day of the Octave of the Assumption. Moreover, the rubrics prescribe that the words *Benedictus Mariae filius qui venit* should on certain days be added to the *Sanctus*, and interpolations in Our Lady's honour were made in the *Gloria*. All of which goes to prove the devotion of pre-Reformation England to Mary, and is a curious comment on the view that such devotion is exotic in

## The Ampleforth Journal

this island. The Feast of the Annunciation may be called upon to give an example of that feature which is so prominent in the Sarum missal and to which we have alluded so often, viz. the Sequences. The following are the opening verses of the Sequence of that Mass :

Ave mundi spes, Maria,  
ave mitis, ave pia,  
ave plena gratia ;  
Ave virgo singularis,  
quae per rubum designaris,  
non passum incendia.  
Ave rosa preciosa,  
ave Jesse virgula,  
Cujus fructus nostri luctus  
relaxabat vincula.

And so on, through many more verses, with the same tripping metre. But not all the Sequences are as simple as this ; some are perplexed and obscure. And one may be permitted to rejoice at the sober judgement which banished all but five from the Roman missal. The five left are the *Victimae paschali* at Easter, *Veni sancte Spiritus* at Whitsuntide, *Lauda Sion* for Corpus Christi, *Stabat Mater* for the Seven Dolours, and the famous *Dies irae* in the Requiem Mass.

It remains now—if any reader has had the patience to follow thus far—to give an account of the Ordinary and Canon of the Mass. There are several small differences in the Ordinary and these commence at the very beginning. The priest says the psalm *Judica* (with other prayers) while vesting, and the first words which he says at the foot of the altar are the concluding words of the Paternoster.<sup>1</sup> The Confiteor is a very brief one :

Confiteor Deo, beatæ mariæ, omnibus sanctis, et vobis ; quia peccavi nimis cogitatione, locutione, et opere : mea culpa : precor sanctam mariam, omnes sanctos Dei, et vos, orare pro me.

<sup>1</sup> The preparatory prayers include the hymn *Veni Creator*, the prayer *Deus cui omne cor patet* and the antiphon *Introibo* with the psalm *Judica*, all ending with *Kyrie*, *Pater Noster* and *Ave Maria*. The *Et ne nos inducas in tentationem* with which the priest begins is separated from the rest of the *Pater* by an *Ave Maria*, which is an illustration of the Sarum weakness for interpolation. We have already spoken of the practice of ' farcing ' and ought perhaps to give an example of its



## A Sarum Missal

From this point to the Offertory the order of the Mass differs very little from the Roman order, but its length on feast-days was vastly greater. The Kyries might be elaborately farced as well as the Gloria, and the Sequence was usually of considerable length. However, the portion of the Mass which lies between the Offertory and the Preface was shorter, there being only one prayer of offering, an abbreviated *Suscipe sancta Trinitas*, and no *Lavabo* psalm. Instead of *Orate fratres*, &c., the priest says *Orate fratres et sorores*, &c., and is answered 'secretly' with a form quite different from the Roman form. From the Preface to the Paternoster, i.e. throughout the Canon, the Sarum text is word for word the same as the Roman. That is the important thing. The whole of the Eucharistic Prayer, the core and centre of the Mass, is identical with the Roman Canon. Whatever differences there may be in what precedes and in what follows, even though they were considerable—which they are not—the Canon is the same; and this it is that stamps the Sarum Use as Roman, as merely a variant of the great Rite of Western Christendom.

The text of the Canon and the main 'action' are the same, but minor ceremonies differ. The priest does not genuflect, but bows profoundly instead. During the first prayer after the Consecration he holds his hands outstretched in the form of a cross, a rite that will be familiar to those who have attended a Dominican Mass. And of course the wording of the rubrics is different, even where their substance is the same. There was nothing sacrosanct about their form, and the Sarum missals

application to the *Kyrie* of the Mass, the best known case of its use. Here is the shortest and simplest of the sets given in the Sarum missals.

Kyrie, rex genitor ingenite, vera essentia, eleyson.

Kyrie, luminis fons rerumque conditor, eleyson.

Kyrie, qui nos tuae imaginis signasti specie, eleyson.

Christe, Dei forma humana particeps, eleyson.

Christe, lux oriens per quem sunt omnia, eleyson.

Christe, qui perfecta es sapientia, eleyson.

Kyrie, Spiritus vivifice, vitae vis, eleyson.

Kyrie, utriusque vapor, in quo cuncta, eleyson.

Kyrie, expurgator scelerum et largitor gratiae,

Quaesumus, propter nostras offensas noli nos relinquare.

O consolator dolentis animae, eleyson.

The *Kyrie rex splendens*, which is traditionally associated with St Dunstan, is about twice as long as this.

## The Ampleforth Journal

themselves show a considerable diversity. The printed missals, as is natural, are much more copious in this matter than are the manuscripts. As an example of a certain intimacy which characterises the Sarum rubrics, as contrasted with the reserve of the Roman, we may take the rubric for the Memento of the Living (translated) :

A due order, dictated by charity, should be observed. Let the priest pray five times—first, for himself ; secondly, for his father and mother, carnal and spiritual, and other relations ; thirdly, for special friends, his parishioners and others ; fourthly, for all present ; fifthly, for all Christian people ; and here the priest can commend all his friends to God : with the caution, however, that no one should pause there too long, both for fear of distraction of mind, and of suggestions which may be made by evil angels, as well as other dangers.

After the Paternoster the text begins to differ again. As has been noted already certain *Preces* were inserted after [the *Libera* on some week-days and simple feasts. They consisted of three psalms, some versicles and responses, and three prayers. Then followed the *Pax Domini*, and at this point, if the bishop were the celebrant, he gave a solemn blessing. The rite of ‘commingling’ took place after and not before the *Agnus Dei*. Then follow the Pax and the priest’s Communion. Some of the prayers are the same as those in the Roman missal ; but those which differ are so beautiful that we quote them in full. The Sarum rubric is : *After the giving of the kiss of peace let the priest say these prayers privately, before communicating, holding the Host in both hands.* Then follows the prayer :

O God the Father, Fount and Source of all goodness, who moved by Thy loving-kindness didst will Thine Only Begotten Son to descend for us to this lower world and to take Flesh, which I unworthy here hold in my hands [*Here let the priest bow down towards the Host*], I worship Thee, I glorify Thee, I praise Thee with the whole purpose of my mind and heart, and beseech Thee not to forsake us Thy servants, but forgive us our sins, that so we may be enabled to serve Thee, the only Living and True God, with a pure heart and chaste body. Through the same Christ our Lord.

Then follow two prayers which are practically the same as

## A Sarum Missal

those in the Roman missal, the *Domine Jesu Christe Fili Dei vivi* and *Perceptio*. The prayers at the moment of Communion are as follows :

Hail for evermore, most holy Flesh of Christ, to me before all and above all the highest source of joy. The Body of our Lord Jesus Christ be unto me a sinner the Way and the Life. In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

and for the Chalice :

Hail for evermore, Heavenly Drink, to me before all and above all the highest source of joy. The Body and Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ profit me a sinner as a perpetual healing unto everlasting life. Amen. In the name, &c.

Then, after the ablutions, follows a prayer of thanksgiving :

I give thanks unto Thee, O Lord, Holy Father, Almighty, everlasting God, who hast refreshed me with the most sacred Body and Blood of Thy Son our Lord Jesus Christ ; and I pray that this Sacrament of our salvation of which I, unworthy sinner, have partaken, may not turn to judgement or condemnation according to my deserts, but be profitable to the preservation of my body and soul unto everlasting life.

There is no need to emphasise the beauty and fervour of these prayers, which are plain even in a translation. English folk are expected to regard themselves as a cold, unemotional people, and to repel fervid piety as Neapolitan. It may be that Puritanism has profoundly modified the national character, and besides spoiling the Englishman's manners (as some allege) has made his piety frigid and austere. Yet, if we examine the books of devotion that were used in pre-Reformation England, we find no such austerity. They are characterised rather by a warmth of devotion that is not afraid to express itself in the tenderest language.

After the ablutions—the ritual of which is somewhat different from the Roman—there follow the Communion and Post-Communion, just as in the Roman missal. And the priest says the same prayer *Placeat* after the *Ite missa est*. But he gives no Last Blessing. He makes the sign of the cross on



## The Ampleforth Journal

himself, and then the procession moves out, the priest saying the last Gospel (*In principio*) as he goes.<sup>1</sup>

Thus ends the Sarum Mass. The Ampleforth missal gives the usual thanksgiving prayers, in which Sarum differs somewhat from Rome, the *Benedicite*, &c., but does not give any of the extra prayers that are contained in some of the printed missals. The two printed Sarum missals in the library give a page of instruction before Mass, ending with these words under the rubric *Bernardus dicit* :

O sacerdos, corpus tuum quotidie efficitur sepulchrum Christi. Quomodo ex ore tuo progreditur falsitas : per quod ingreditur Veritas ? Quomodo oculi tui vident vanitatem : qui quotidie aspiciunt Veritatem ? Quomodo manus tue extendantur ad illicita : quae tenent Tenentem omnia ? Quomodo te replet et ingurgitas vino : qui debes esse plenus Deo ?

And both give the following thanksgiving prayer, which is described in a later edition of the missal as : *Oratio valde bona dicenda post celebrationem missae*. This is a translation :

I give Thee thanks, O most sweet Lord Jesus Christ, true Light Health of believers, Comfort of the sorrowful, Hope of all men, Joy of angels, that Thou hast vouchsafed this day to feed me Thy servant, a miserable and great sinner, with Thy most sacred Body and Blood. Wherefore I most wretched, full of numberless offences, with tears and prayers implore Thy most tender mercy and supreme clemency, that this most sweet refreshment, this most excellent and incomprehensible Communion, turn not to the condemnation of my soul, but aid me in driving out all the fraud and malicious snares of the devil, so that none of his iniquities may ever have

<sup>1</sup> These differences in particular may be adduced to illustrate the generalisation of the previous article, that the Sarum Use is the Roman Rite of the eleventh century in a state of arrested development. Liturgists tell us that all that follows the *Ite missa est* is a late addition. We have already pointed out that Sarum treats as preparatory prayer, though already obligatory and on its way to complete recognition, the psalm *Judica*, which is fully part of the Mass in the Roman missal. The *Placeat* and Last Gospel are prayers of thanksgiving which were once optional. As Dr Fortescue puts it : We now begin before the Introit and continue after the dismissal. The Last Blessing appears in *Micrologus* (XI. century), but is not yet firmly established as part of the Mass. The Last Gospel, though long a favourite thanksgiving prayer, was not fixed as part of the Mass until the reformed missal of Pius V. (1570). And even now, at a Pontifical Mass, it is said on the way to the sacristy.

## A Sarum Missal

dominion in my heart, body, soul or senses ; but let Thy clemency bring me to the heavenly banquet of the angels, where Thou dost dwell, Who art true Blessedness, Light unclouded, everlasting, Joy.—AMEN.

With this beautiful prayer we may take our leave of the Sarum missal. There is no mistaking the faith and devotion that found expression in such words. Strangely different from Sarum times is the England that we look out on now in this year of our Lord nineteen hundred and nineteen. And yet there are not wanting signs of better things. God grant that this people may yet “stand in the ways and see and ask for the old paths, which is the good way, and walk therein.”

P.J.McC.



Ave in aeternum  
sanctissima caro Christi  
mibi ante omnia et super omnia  
summa dulcedo.  
Corpus Domini nostri Jesu Christi  
sit mibi peccatori  
via et vita



## SOME VULGAR ERRORS

"*Pseudodoxia Epidemica*, or, Enquiries into very many received Tenets and commonly presumed Truths, which examined prove but Vulgar and Common Errors."

SUCH is the title of the least well-known book of a little-known author—Sir Thomas Browne, of Norwich, Knight ; a book which lies in ill-deserved obscurity. It is the work of one who has been called the father in England, after Bacon, of scientific method, and further has out-Jeremied the author of *Holy Living and Holy Dying* in the splendour of his English ; but reprints are few, and you will usually find it in an edition dating back to the early years of last century.

The very title is enthralling. Sir Thomas, like his contemporaries, had a great hand for a title. His works, set down in order, recall the poet's list of those

"Whose names were five sweet symphonies."

Here is one : '*The Garden of Cyrus*, or the Quincuncial Lozenge, or Network Plantations of the Ancients, Artificially, Naturally, Mystically considered.' What rich promise, and how nobly fulfilled in the famous closing lines, that begin : "But the quincunx of heaven runs low, and 'tis time to close the five ports of knowledge . . . " !

But we must not be drawn off from our Vulgar Errors. Browne had here a great field open to him. Those were the days when it was generally believed that a badger has the legs of one side shorter than of the other, with a view, it would appear, to convenience in running through a ploughed field, with the longer legs in the furrow and the shorter on the ridge. "That a brock or badger hath the legs on one side shorter than of the other," says Browne, "though an opinion, perhaps not very ancient, is yet very general ; received not only by theorists and unexperienced believers, but assented unto by most who have the opportunity to behold and hunt them daily." He disposes of this opinion from "indifferent enquiry," and also from the pertinent consideration that "the progression of quadrupeds is performed

## Some Vulgar Errors

*per diametrum*, that is, the *cross legs* moving or resting together." The argument is sound, though it ignores an exception in the case of the camel.

Of the elephant Browne tells us that "there generally passeth an opinion it hath no joints: and this absurdity is seconded with another, that, being unable to lie down, it sleepeth against a tree; which the hunters observing do saw it almost asunder; whereon the beast relying, by the fall of the tree falls also down itself, and is able to rise no more." This belief, he suggests in a truly Brownian phrase, must have arisen from "the gross and somewhat cylindrical composure of the legs"; and he disposes of it by pointing out, with Aristotle, that the animal walks and moves about; "which to conceive in bodies inflexible, and without all protrusion of parts, were to expect a race from Hercules' pillars, or hope to behold the effects of Orpheus' harp when trees found joints, and danced after his music."

Over such animals as the griffin and the phoenix, Browne hesitates long before dismissing them. One of the chief difficulties he feels about the phoenix is its "unity"; for how then could there have gone *two* into the ark of Noah? In the end he cannot bring his gentle heart and love of mystery to condemn the bird entirely, but "how far to rely on this tradition we refer unto consideration." The true scientist will respect Sir Thomas's hesitation in laying down an universal negative at a time when so much of the worlds both of geography and of physiology was still unexplored.

There are still those who observe faithfully their nurse's instruction given them as children always to thrust the spoon through the bottom of an emptied egg-shell, although they have forgotten or never heard the reason. Here it is from the *Pseudodoxia*: "Lest witches perchance might use them for boats to sail in at night"!

The charm of Browne's treatment of the sun's Easter-dance makes it difficult to cut short the quotation:

"We shall not, I hope, disparage the resurrection of our Redeemer if we say the sun doth not dance on Easter-Day. And though we would willingly assent unto any sympathetic exultation, yet cannot conceive therein any more

## The Ampleforth Journal

than a tropical expression. Whether any such motion there were in that day wherein Christ rose, Scripture hath not revealed, which hath been punctual in other records concerning solary miracles ; and the Areopagite, that was amazed at the eclipse, took no notice of this. And if metaphorical expressions go so far, we may be bold to affirm, not only that one sun danced, but two arose that day :—that light appeared at His nativity and darkness at His death, and yet a light at both ; for even that darkness was a light unto the Gentiles, illuminated by that obscurity :—that it was the first time the sun set above the horizon :—that although there were darkness above the earth, there was light beneath it ; nor dare we say that hell was dark if He were in it.”

The very index of the book is good reading. Chapter 27 of Book 3 tells :

“Compendiously, of the musical note of swans before their death ; that the flesh of peacocks corrupteth not ; that they are ashamed of their legs ; that storks will only live in republicks and free states ; of the noise of a bittern by putting the bill in a reed ; that whelps are blind nine days ; of the antipathy between a toad and a spider, a lion and a cock ; that an ear-wig hath no wings ; of worms ; that flies make that humming noise by their mouths or wings ; of the tainct or small red spider ; of the glow-worm ; of the providence of pismires in biting off the ends of corn.”

Again, from Book 6 :

Chap. 10. Of the Blackness of Negroes.

Chap. 11. Of the same.

Chap. 12. A digression concerning Blackness.

Chap. 13. Of gypsies.

Chap. 14. Of some others.

The work ends with

“(Book 7), Chap. 19. Of some relations whose truth we fear.”

\* \* \* \* \*

The sources of vulgar errors—apart from “the last and great promoter of false opinions, the endeavours of Satan”—Browne lays down as five : the common infirmity of human

## Some Vulgar Errors

nature, the erroneous disposition of the people, misapprehension and fallacy (or false deduction), credulity and supinity, and obstinate adherence unto antiquity and authority. Common as these are to all ages, it is not surprising to find many of Browne's "errors" still current in our days. To quote only one example, striking because it can at no time have had even a shadow of support from science, how widespread still is the idea that a woman has one rib more than a man! Stranger still is it to find that the spread of scientific knowledge has itself given rise to an entirely new class of vulgar error, in which the old "obstinate adherence" to the authority of Aristotle or Strabo has been replaced by a vaguer but equally obstinate adherence to scientific authorities unknown. For example, it is widely believed that artillery fire and heavy explosions in general bring about rain; and Mr R. A. Gregory, in his recent book *Discovery*, quotes a question asked in the House of Commons in 1911, "Whether the First Lord of the Admiralty would arrange for the fleet to carry out their heavy gun-firing practice round the coast at some other period of the year than in the middle of the harvest-time, when the resulting heavy rain may cause serious loss to the farming community." It only remains to mention that all such experimental efforts to produce rain have been complete failures, and that the mean rainfall at Shoeburyness, in Essex, where big guns are tested throughout the year, is the lowest in the British Isles.

Again, it is commonly told, as a "marvel of science," that in quarries living frogs and toads sometimes appear from cavities in blocks that are being broken open, and that they have lived, supposedly in a cataleptic state, in these cavities without air or food for innumerable years. These are the rocks which (to quote Mr Gregory again) "were deposited under water millions of years ago, and afterwards subjected to a pressure which has crushed all the fossils contained in them as flat as paper." No wonder that "The blow of the hammer," it has been said, "that disclosed a live frog inside a block of stone without an opening would at the same time destroy not only geology, but the whole fabric of natural science"!



## The Ampleforth Journal

\* \* \* \* \*

It would not be right to draw to an end without a tribute to the undying beauty of Sir Thomas Browne's English. Shakespeare's prose is perhaps the most delicate and delightful in English, Milton's the most noble ; but Browne's is surely the richest and deepest.

"Now since these dead bones have already out-lasted the living ones of Methuselah, and in a yard underground, and thin walls of clay, out-worn all the strong and specious buildings above it ; and quietly rested under the drums and trampings of three conquests : what prince can promise such diuturnity unto his relicks, or might not gladly say

*Sic ego componi versus in ossa velim ?*

Time, which antiquates antiquities, and hath an art to make dust of all things, hath yet spared these minor monuments. . .

"But the iniquity of oblivion blindly scattereth her poppy, and deals with the memory of men without distinction to merit of perpetuity. Who can but pity the founder of the pyramids ? Herostratus lives that burnt the temple of Diana, he is almost lost that built it . . .

"Oblivion is not to be hired. The greater part must be content to be as though they had not been, to be found in the register of God, not in the record of man. . . . Life is a pure flame, and we live by an invisible sun within us. A small fire sufficeth for life, great flames seemed too little after death, while men vainly affected precious pyres, and to burn like Sardanapalus ; but the wisdom of funeral laws found the folly of prodigal blazes, and reduced undoing fires unto the rule of sober obsequies, wherein few could be so mean as not to provide wood, pitch, a mourner and an urn. . . .

"And if any have been so happy as truly to understand Christian annihilation, ecstasies, exolution, liquefaction, transformation, the kiss of the spouse, gustation of God, and ingression into the divine shadow, they have already had an handsome anticipation of heaven ; the glory of the world is surely over, and the earth in ashes unto them."

N.F.H.

## THE AMPLEFORTH HUT

THE Ampleforth Hut is sometimes asked by what right it bears its name, and what its real connexion with the College is, so here it gives some account of itself.

The Catholic Club, which is now proud to form with the Catholic Women's League the recognised Catholic "Institution" in France, was started by three simple adventurers, Mr and Mrs Worsley-Worswick and Mr Harding. Worswick should of course be writing this article, but as I, a fellow-worker in the Catholic Club at both Havre and Etaples, though not in the Ampleforth Hut, happen to be in England, I am doing it for him. It is a pity, as he would be able to include far more anecdote, local and individual to the Ampleforth Hut itself.

A single hut only was originally contemplated and this was opened at Havre on March 10th, 1915. A beautiful spot had been secured, all the camp lying behind the hut, and in front a brook, a valley, and trees and hills beyond. Along this side of the building was a verandah,—the first hut-verandah in France; there we had all our meals from May till October. Worswick was storeman, and when he and Harding nervously compared the stores with the account-books at the end of a week's trade, they were astonished to find that we had made a large profit. On looking into the quantities of wares sold they saw that our pillar of support was the Wild Woodbine. The courtesy of the French government in letting all troop-supplies enter France free of duty made the cigarettes and tobacco veritable mints; and until buying prices rose so enormously and selling prices on the whole sank, these wares gained money like clockwork.

It was obvious that the work must expand, and they at once made enquiries which suggested that Etaples would be the most suitable camp for a new hut. The delays, so common since, in gaining the necessary permits and necessary building material, were almost unending, and it was late in the year before the hut was finished.

In the following spring (1916) plans were made to found a

## The Ampleforth Journal

third hut at Rouen, but this fell through, and so, as the Reinforcement camp at Etaples had grown to about twice the size of any other in France, it was decided, against some criticism, to build a second hut there. The decision has proved wise, and no hut in France has justified its existence more thoroughly than this one.

The Havre hut had originally been named "The Catholic Club," and the first Etaples one of course had the same name; but as a distinction now became necessary, that one, managed by Harding, was christened the "Oratory Hut," and the new one, built and managed ever since by Worswick, the "Ampleforth Hut," in compliment to their respective schools.

The price of everything had risen so rapidly that the cost of the Oratory Hut, which was built on the strength of the trading profits, was not yet paid off, and the money for the Ampleforth Hut was obtained by appealing in England (this hut cost nearly twice as much as the original Havre or "Lady-cross" Hut)." Ampleforth village sent a subscription, which we thought most sporting of them, and the College has sent substantial sums several times. Only the other day Fr Abbot gave a most beautiful set of white vestments which I am taking out to the hut in a few days. The situation of the Ampleforth Hut is again turning out fortunate as Etaples camp, and particularly that side of it, is expected to continue in use as long as any in France.

Many old boys will know the hut, which lies on the Tipperary road in the middle of the camp. It is not the largest, but it is quite one of the prettiest there. If it is not very large it has oftened wished that it were! In busy times there is nothing unusual in two queues reaching from the counter to the far end of the hall, and then doubling back the whole length of the verandah. I think it is a fair guess that it has always been the busiest hut in the camp.

Designing a hut is not so simple as it looks. Everything wants to be near everything else, and cannot. The Catholic Club huts were always planned to have a room for the chaplain at all times, and to use the main hall for Mass and Benediction when needed. At Havre there was only a movable altar on the stage, but then permission being given to reserve



## The Ampleforth Hut

the Blessed Sacrament, a little chapel was added. At the Oratory Hut the stage was left at one end of the hall and the chapel put at the other, with a small door into the chaplain's room and very wide doors opening into the hall, so that at service times the chapel became the sanctuary. This meant, however, that the counter, kitchens and other rooms had to go along the side of the hut, which had distinct inconveniences. So at the Ampleforth Hut the counter and kitchen were put in their natural place at one end, and at the other the floor of the chapel was raised (a very good point), and a low stage was made in the hall outside it. The kitchen is magnificent and has divers ingenious hatches and cupboardings created by Worswick's invention.

There will be no gain in recounting the work of a canteen-hut as by now everyone knows what it is like. The success of the Ampleforth Hut has been proved by the number of its customers and the reputation which the men always give it in their speech.

For many months, when orderlies were unobtainable, the whole evening work of stoking boilers and collecting and washing thousands of basins was done by voluntary helpers. Sometimes a man just leaving to go up the line will give a five- or ten-franc note to be spent on something for the hut, "because he has had such a good time there." Often he will give a few francs for flowers for the chapel. Or he writes, and says he wishes he was back there, "It was like home to him." Mrs Worswick told me of one dear little Jock who waited for her after Mass to tell her that he had been away up the line, and now how happy he was to be back at that hut again and all that it meant to him.

For this of course the ladies are to be thanked. More even than to give good value and fair treatment, the Catholic Club tries to be always courteous and friendly to the soldiers, and it is enormously to the credit of the ladies who have worked at the Ampleforth Hut that so many really touching things have been told or repeated to them about their hut. When you have been working all day it is not very easy late in the evening to be polite to a very worthy, very slow-thinking, slow-moving man, who blocks all the others, and refuses things and then



## The Ampleforth Journal

asks for them again; and there are hundreds of little things that annoy intensely until you remember that they are less than unmeant. There are hard moments for the men also. Think what it means to move slowly up a queue of a hundred and fifty, half the time outside the hut on a bitter night, and then see the counter shut when you are among the next half-dozen. Many extra minutes are given again and again, but the end must come some time. And yet most of the men don't give a cross word or a cross look.

In summer time huts are a comfort for the soldiers, but are not indispensable; in winter they all but are. In a camp there is not only no play room, but not even a school room or barrack room. After six or eight hours marching and drill what would a man do on a winter evening after 5 o'clock, unable to get anything to eat or drink, unable to get near a fire, unable even to sit at a table and write a letter? A few camp commandants are against huts, but the rest, and the Provost Marshals, in spite of all the work that the civilian permits give them, would not be without them for any money.

And the chaplains? Ask those who have had charge of the west side of Etaples camp and have made their headquarters at the Ampleforth Hut. Any man in the camp can see the Catholic Club, or find it in a few minutes, and there he finds the Blessed Sacrament, and a priest to hear his confession and give him Holy Communion at any time of day. There are always either two or three parade Masses on Sunday, one every other day, and Benediction twice a week, and the congregation is very often overflowing into the road. In the evening confessions sometimes keep two priests busy for four hours on end, and it is worth while on a Thursday, for instance, to see fifty or sixty men go to Holy Communion after Benediction.

It is hard to say how many of the doubtful and half-keen come to the chaplain in a hut when they would not go to him in a church or church-tent, but there are many. They go to the hut to buy, or often because they like the idea and name of a Catholic place, and once they are there the priest's room is so near, and they can slip into it quietly, and into the chapel too, which opens on to a private verandah round one corner of the building.

## The Ampleforth Hut

The more perfect arrangement of the Ampleforth Hut gives no opportunity for such an incident as happened at Havre. I was stripping the altar there after Benediction one Sunday, when the men who were carrying vases, &c., down to the chaplain's room, came back, saying in grave tones, "Can't get in now, sir. Someone at confession already." Later I met X—, a keen and excitable fellow-worker. He was all over himself with the "catch" that he had made for the padre. A man had kept near his door at Benediction, and afterwards had asked X—so many questions about him; "Who was he? What was his name? What sort of fellow was he? Was he charming? &c. . . ." X—related how he hung on to the man, who was so obviously nervous and undecided, and as soon as the padre came along he pushed him in. By the end of the day I was rather full of this grave case for confession, and at supper made some remark about it. The padre gave a shout of laughter. "X—, you know that man you shoved into my room after Benediction?" "Yes" said X—, in a complacent tone. "Do you know what he wanted? He wanted to borrow a franc!"

The founders of the Catholic Club have told me how very lucky we are in having so much opportunity for spiritual work in our huts. Their first objective was Boulogne Convalescent Camp, but a hut, a splendid one, was put up there by the Catholic Women's League, so they were advised to go to Havre. There they found themselves in a Reinforcement camp, and Reinforcement camps have been their aim ever since. Holy or indifferent, keen or lazy, the soldier who ever goes to the Sacraments at all, goes when he is leaving the Base for the firing line, i.e. when he is leaving his Reinforcement camp. And thus in the Ampleforth Hut thousands and thousands of men have been to Confession and Holy Communion, in some cases for the last time in their lives.

E.M.S.B.

## NOTES

THOUGH the war has happily ended, war prices are still with us, and the JOURNAL once again has complied with the exigencies of the times and the inexorable demands of her finance by curtailing the number of articles. Our readers, so considerate and long suffering, may be growing tired of the reiterated apologies with which these notes have so often begun, but it is well to record that our pre-war ideals—be they literary or artistic—have not yet receded beyond our line of vision. We as well as others are too conscious how far our grasp has fallen short of our reach.



IT is not for us to speak at length of the glorious victory which has crowned the Allied cause, but we may be allowed to add our voice to the pæan of joy which has filled the land. Sometimes it is hard to realise that the black days of the great war have gone for ever, and we—thanks to others—have been allowed once again to live in the days of peace. All honour to those to whom victory is due, from the greatest to the least. We are proud to think that among them may be numbered those whom Ampleforth accounts among her sons. Thank God many have been spared us, but many, too, have nobly forfeited their splendid young lives in the great cause. Ampleforth can surely never forget them. In her prayers they shall live and, we trust, in some enduring monument of befitting beauty which shall be at the same time both a symbol of their sacrifice and a token of her love.



At the Solemn Requiem sung at the end of term, when we heard read aloud the long list of those who have one and all died so nobly and so well, we were momentarily able to gauge what the war must have cost England in manhood and in character. May the knowledge of what their lives were and the strong piety they manifested in their deaths be an abiding inspiration to us. With more than ordinary confidence

## Notes

we can surely say, "Visi sunt oculis insipientium mori, illi autem sunt in pace."



OUR readers will be sorry to learn that the ill health of Dom Placid Whittle has necessitated his retirement from the list of our priests doing active work. He has returned to Ampleforth.



ABBOT CUMMINS, to whose enterprise the restoration of the ancient shrines of Our Lady of the Crag and St Robert's Cave at Knaresborough is due, said Mass in St Robert's Cave on September 24th, the seventh centenary of this Saint's death. The grotto chapel of Our Lady he has adorned with a statue of the Madonna and Child. We congratulate Abbot Cummins on this timely restoration.



OUR Mission at Dowlais, over which Dom Anselm Wilson presides, and to which Dom Dominic Willson has been recently sent, seems to be full of manifold activities. The sanctuary has been newly adorned and the side altars greatly improved. We understand that our fathers hope soon to build a new school, and contemplate further improvements in the church.



THE war has robbed the monastery of several postulants. Some were about to enter the monastery when the war broke out, others were desirous of doing so, but their duty to their country prevented them, and their sacrifice has been of another kind. May they rest in peace.

Now that the end of the war enables us to recruit in the normal way, we are glad to be able to tell our readers that well authenticated rumour puts their number at a double figure. Most of them are at present serving in the army, but they have every prospect of immediate release.



## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*A Spiritual Retreat for Priests.* By BISHOP HEDLEY, O.S.B. Burns & Oates. 5s.

ANY devotional or doctrinal treatise by the late Bishop Hedley is sure of a grateful reception by the generation which owes so much edification and instruction to him. We know that we shall find clear exposition, powerful and touching exhortation, a wealth of illustration, not only from inspired and authoritative sources, but also from that natural imagery which was Bishop Hedley's peculiar gift ; in another it might have savoured of affectation ; in him it won a spontaneity which convinced and charmed.

In publishing this book a powerful rival had to be faced. The book known as " Bishop Hedley's Retreat " had been through six editions before its writer's death and was warmly admired. Some of us may have been tempted to think with the Bishop, as we learn from the editor, that in this book he had said all he had to say on the subject. Certainly a Retreat must always treat of the same subjects and rely on the same arguments. But there is a marked difference between the two books ; a difference in method as well as in style. The earlier book is more polished and elaborated in expression and had an air of literary finish. The later book is more terse, more direct and vigorous. The former has more the character of a written discourse ; the latter of a personal spontaneous appeal. Take the following passages, treating of the same subject, in illustration. In the later book we read :

" A Retreat is a kind of spiritual rest. It is not a bodily nor a mental rest, though indirectly it may conduce to both. It is a rest from the work of life. Everyone has to carry on work ; what our Lord calls trading with our spiritual talents. It is a work of mind, of heart of body." (p. 2.)

Compare this with the passage in the earlier work :

" This rest which the soul requires and which she obtains in a Retreat, is the opposite of that labour and weariness which is the lot of most of us ; that is to say, the constant pressure of work or duty, or even of worldly satisfaction. The weariness arises from the struggle to serve God and the world at the same time." (p. 7).

The earlier Retreat is fervid, full of ejaculatory passages, appealing constantly to the affections : in the other the appeal is more to the moral sense. There is the same wonderful use of scriptural illustration

## Notices of Books

in each ; but in the second book there is frequent quotation from authorities, and particularly many beautiful and most apt passages from St Augustine. The contrast between the two may be most strikingly illustrated by a comparison of the treatment of the Passion in the two books. The treatment in the second book (XIV. "The Cross" p. 149) is almost stern in its practicalness, and reaches its end by conviction rather than emotion.

There is no need to push the comparison to conclusions, and contract the values of the books. Probably the earlier book will remain the favourite, and it will not lessen the value of the second that it should do so. It is only necessary that it should be known that there is a difference between the two books which almost amounts to novelty. We shall experience frames of mind in which the one will appeal to us more than the other ; times when our affections are prompt to move towards God, times again when our will craves for the restraining and guiding touch of authority.

But how visibly the later book calls up the author's presence. We seem to see him sunk in the chair till he seems to support himself by the arm-rests and his shoulders are elevated. Now he glances at his MS. and turns over half a dozen pages ; but mostly, he looks, not at us, but above us, with an air of questioning about the parted lips, and a general air of appeal for our acceptance. The hint of detachment conveyed by his not looking directly into our faces, only threw into bolder relief those bursts of ejaculatory prayer in which he so often framed the emotion he strove to raise in us. The richness of his features and colouring was in keeping with his mental force and vitality.

Those who were privileged to hear the Retreat at its original delivery will be interested in the editor's statement, that the Bishop modified it afterwards under the apprehension that his exposition of the possible failures in religious ideals and practice might prove too gloomy and discouraging. They will surmise that this thought occurred to him at the time of delivery ; after the first few discourses his tone changed abruptly, and the remainder of the retreat was full of that encouragement and fervent exhortation which we always expected and never failed to meet in his treatment of spiritual things. T.L.A.

*Life of Pius X.* By F. A. FORBES. Washbourne. 3s. 6d. net.

As a short and inspiring *life* of a pontiff who ruled us but yesterday this book is very welcome. That span of seventy-nine years puts before the world dramatic contrasts. One thinks of the bare-footed son of a poor

## The Ampleforth Journal

postmaster, and then of that white-robed figure in the greatest of the temples of the world with seventy thousand bowing their heads in silence as his hand is raised in benediction. There is the young curate of Tombolo teaching the children their catechism, and the ruler of hundreds of millions who gratefully receive from his mouth as from God the message of the true use of the Blessed Sacrament. We see how democratic in one way is Christ's Church, and yet in another how autocratic. This *life* does not pretend to an exhaustive or a critical work, but it successfully gives us the picture of the true Priest, full of zeal and entire self-sacrifice, and explains the secret of that winning personality which all felt who came in contact with Pius X.

*The Dead Altars.* From the French of M. REYNÉS-MONLAUR. Washbourne. 3s. 6d. net.

THIS is a story of love and conversion against a background of war. The chief characters are French Protestants whose faith has suffered under the influence of the philosophy of Kant and the exegesis of Harnack. They hope to find a substitute in human love, and in a vague adherence to traditional beliefs. But life has become too real for that, and the choice is seen to lie between complete faith and absolute despair. The interest of the story centres in the struggle of a soul that long resists the Divine Lover, but in the end makes that complete surrender which brings peace. The translator has kept too closely to French idiom, so that the English is sometimes obscure and often unfamiliar. But the verses seem quite well done.

*Our Goodly Heritage.* By REV. H. G. HUGHES. Washbourne. 3s. 6d.

THIS book consists of thirteen chapters, of an average length of twelve pages, on the chief points of Catholic dogma. The treatment is simple yet solid, unpretentious yet eminently satisfying. We recommend the book to all whose duty it is to instruct others in the faith ; it should provide apt matter for instructions and sermons.

*The Crown of Sorrow.* By ALBAN GOODIER, S.J. R. & T. Washbourne, Ltd., 2s. 6d.

THESE meditations on the Passion of our Lord, together with a Harmony of the Gospel accounts of the Passion, may be strongly recommended to those who desire enough novelty in the treatment of the matter to stimulate the mind without the disturbing element of paradox. The following extract will show the style and character of the book :

## Notices of Books

" One's heart aches for Pilate, as it must ache for any soul that awakes to grievous sin, and hears the voice ringing in its ears [ ' What hast thou done ? ' He cannot restore that life. He cannot ever again restore his own life. But there is sorrow mingled with the remorse in the concession that is made to Joseph of Arimathea. Poor Jesus Christ ! Though the Council has condemned him and done him to death, at least the most honourable member of the Council shall bury him. . . . What a host of mystical thoughts are contained in this gift of our Lord's body by man to man ! "

*The Parables of Jesus.* By PHILIP COGHLAN, C.P. Washbourne, 2s. 6d. net.

THE introduction which occupies nearly a quarter of this book, deals with the general question of the parables in the Old and, more especially, in the New Testament, and touches on the controversial matters such as the reason why Our Lord adopted the parabolic style of teaching and the meaning of the " Kingdom of Heaven." The limits of the volume make it impossible to deal in detail with these matters but those who wish to know more about them have the work of P  re Buzy, " Introduction aux Paraboles Evang  liques," where the same questions are discussed more fully and scientifically with respect to rationalistic criticism. The rest of the book, in a practical way, treats of the individual parables, giving the circumstances that led to the use of each and laying useful stress on the need of discovering the precise lesson taught by the story, and the danger of error if separate details are emphasised.

*A Commentary on the New Code of Canon Law. Vol. I.* By the REV. P. CHAS. AUGUSTINE, O.S.B., D.D. Herder, London. 6s. net.

*The New Canon Law, A Commentary and a Summary.* By the REV. STANISLAUS WOYWOD, O.F.M. Herder, London. 16s. net.

ALTHOUGH it is perfectly clear to all that there was a need for the Corpus Juris Canonici, in these early months of its existence it gives rise to numerous difficulties in application, as the aid of commentary and note is wanting. There are many discouragements to the canonist who thinks of attempting such a work, as almost each number of the Acta Ap. Sedis brings something which ought to be noted in such works, which by reason of the fact that they follow so closely on the heels of the Codex are soon more or less out of date. Both these works suffer in this way. For example, the " Motu proprio " of September 15th, 1917, constituted a Commission to interpret the Codex and to control additions to it. This important document does not receive



## The Ampleforth Journal

mention in Dom Augustine's work although he has already treated of the interpretation of laws, and Father Woywod speaks of it only in his Introduction, and not in the text, so that it does not get due importance. We ought however to remember the difficulties and thank these two authors for their energy in preparing so quickly some much needed help for those who must know something of the Codex.

Dom Augustine's book is the first of six volumes. It contains a very useful introduction, which gives just such a concise history of Canon Law as is wanted by the ordinary student. He then deals with the first eighty-six Canons, giving a careful translation of each and a short but very helpful commentary where needed.

The volume prepared by Father Woywod is intended to supply the clergy engaged in parish work with all that is of practical importance in the Codex, and no doubt it will be very acceptable to them. It translates nearly the whole of the text, but the author's notes are so limited that we hesitate to dignify it with the name of a Commentary. It would have been better to have these notes in a type different from that used for the text of the Codex, for as the book stands, at times it is not clear, without reference to the Latin text, where the author begins his own remarks. A further reason for the use of the authentic text is that the translation is sometimes so free that the reader will not otherwise get an accurate knowledge of the law, e.g. in Canon 545, §1, the useful word "gratuito" is ignored. Accuracy in reference is of vital importance in a work of this kind. We have noticed that at the end of §361, Canon 499 should read Canon 516, and at the end of §363, Canon 516 should be Canon 518.

Both these works are published in England by B. Herder, 68 Great Russell Street, W.C.

H.D.P.

*The Benedictine Almanac for 1919* (To be obtained of the editor, Dom T. I. BARTON, O.S.B., St Benedict's, Warrington). Price 3d., postage 1½d.

WE extend our usual cordial welcome to this valuable annual. The editor is to be congratulated on the substantial quantity of information which he gives in small compass, fully justifying his sub-title of 'Guide to the Abbeys, Parishes and Monks of the English Congregation of the Order of St. Benedict.' We note as special features this year a photograph of the new choir at Fort Augustus, and a useful and opportune account of the medal of St Benedict.

## BOOKS RECEIVED

Several of the following books will be noticed in our next number.

*From R. & T. WASHBOURNE.*

*Spiritual Exercises for Monthly and Annual Retreats.* By the REV. P. DUNOYER, trans. by EDITH STANIFORTH. 6s. net.

*The Missal for Sunday Use.* 4s.

*The Catholic Diary for 1919.* 2s.

*Jesus Crucified; or the Science of the Cross in the form of Meditations.* By FR PIERRE MARIE and JEAN N. GROU, S.J. Trans. by L. M. LEGGATT. 2s. 6d. net.

*Letter to Catholic Priests.* By HIS HOLINESS POPE PIUS X, with a preface by CARDINAL BOURNE. 6d.

*The Catholic Student's 'Aids' to the Bible.* By HUGH POPE, O.P., S.T.M., The New Testament. 5s. net.

*From MESSRS. LONGMANS.*

*The Priestly Vocation.* By the RIGHT REV. BERNARD WARD. 5s. net.

*A Scholar's Letters from the Front.* STEPHEN H. HEWETT, introduction by F. F. URQUHART. 5s. net.

*From MESSRS. BURNS & OATES.*

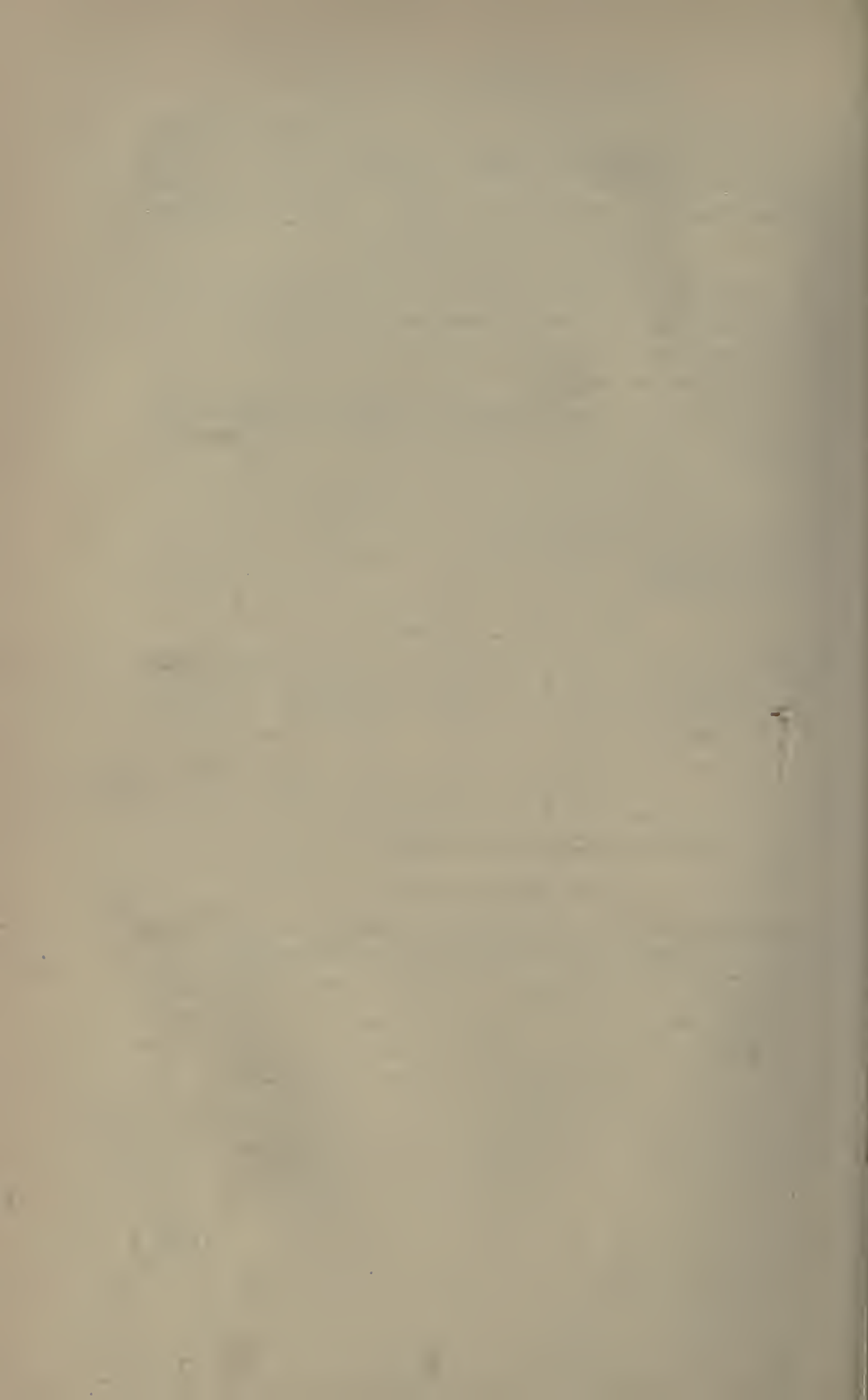
*Jesus in the Tabernacle.* By E. F. N. 6d. net.

*Idols and Idylls.* Essays by a Public School Boy. 5s. net.

*From MESSRS. HERDER.*

*Dogmatic Theology. The Sacraments* (Vols. X and XI.) 7s. net. each. By RT REV. JOSEPH POHLE, PH.D., D.D. Edited by A. PREUSS.

*Eschatology* (Vol. XII. 4s. 6d. net.) By RT REV. JOSEPH PREUSS, PH.D., D.D. Edited by A. PREUSS.



PART II.  
THE SCHOOL





## SCHOOL NOTES

The School officials this term have been :

Head Monitor	D. M. Rochford.
Captain of the Games	B. J. D. Gerrard
Monitors	B. J. D. Gerrard, L. G. D. A Forbes, L. J. Bévenot, C. Unsworth, R. T. Browne, L. Knowles, P. S. Blackledge, J. E. G. Ruddin.
Librarians of the Upper Library	E. M. Vanheems, G. B. King.
Librarians of the Upper Middle Library	A. G. S. Johnson, A. F. Pearson.
Librarians of the Lower Middle Library	G. S. Hardwick-Rittner, J. D. Kevill.
Librarians of the Lower Library	T. Rochford, R. H. Lawson.
Journal Committee	R. T. Browne, F. G. Davey.
Games Committee	B. J. D. Gerrard, C. Unsworth, M. W. L. Smith, J. R. T. Crawford.

Hunt Officials—

Master of Hounds—D. M. Rochford.  
1st Whipper-in—S. C. Cravos.  
2nd Whipper-in—J. R. T. Crawford.  
3rd Whipper-in—T. A. Caffrey.  
Field Masters—M. W. L. Smith, L. J. Bévenot.

Captains of the Football Sets—

1st Set—B. J. D. Gerrard, M. W. L. Smith.  
2nd Set—F. G. Davey, E. M. Vanheems.  
3rd Set—H. V. Dunbar, J. E. de Guingand.  
4th Set—C. L. Lee, J. L. Loughran.  
5th Set—G. C. Parr, J. W. Hodgkinson.



The following boys left at the end of last term :

L. D. Chamberlain, V. J. Cravos, F. W. de Guingand, H. d'Ursel,  
R. G. McArdle, E. H. P. MacDonnell, L. V. Milburn, Hon. M. S. Scott,  
J. G. Simpson.



The following boys from " the Prep " joined the School :

H. G. H. Butcher, D. E. R. Cheney, R. Cravos, L. George, H. J. G.  
Grisewood, T. Hardwick-Rittner, R. Kevill, R. H. Lawson, J. B.  
Massey, A. C. Maxwell, T. Rochford, F. M. Sitwell, D. E. Walker.

# The Ampleforth Journal

THE other new boys were :

W. H. C. Croft, S. Dillon, G. W. Gadd, J. K. Jago, C. F. Keeling, P. J. King, C. Lacy, K. Lander, M. K. Livingstone, R. R. Russell, B. L. Sleigh, H. R. Welsh.



DOM DOMINIC WILLSON, for reasons of health, has had to retire from the School staff, of which he has been a member for fourteen years. His departure is much regretted, for he has played a prominent part in the School life. For many years he was Senior Science Master, and for the greater part of his time here he was both organist and choirmaster. In all these capacities his proficiency and consistent good nature have combined to earn for him a respect and confidence which the School would certainly like to see recorded in these pages. He carries with him the good wishes of all.



THE prevalence of influenza in various parts of the county led to a very drastic curtailment of our Fixture List. Only two of the eight matches arranged could be played. Another team, the R.A.F. from an aerodrome near York, did indeed turn up, but under a misapprehension they brought a Soccer side. Nothing daunted, the Games Committee held a hasty meeting and evolved a side to meet them at their own game. Several members of the Community, formerly famous as "Soccer" players, were unwillingly dug out of retirement, and the other places in the XI were given to those members of the XV who had reputations for adaptability ! Ampleforth won the match by two goals to nil.



SHORTLY after the opening of term Mr Anthony Bernard came on a week's visit. He was supposed to be resting and recuperating, but his own good nature and enthusiasm were too much for him, and he played to us constantly. To many members of the School the three evenings on which Mr Bernard played in the theatre to the musically-minded (and they are many, and increasing) were a revelation of the grace and delicacy of modern French pianoforte music, and of the

## School Notes

perfection of technique required to "body forth" its rare and elusive charm. Ravel, Debussy, John Ireland were the composers chosen, and though many found the "valse nobles et sentimentales" difficult to understand, there was no hesitation about the "Sonatina," especially the minuet, or the sonorous harmonies of "Chelsea Reach." And "enchantment" is the only word in which to describe the atmosphere that Mr Bernard threw around Debussy's Arabesques. These the audience demanded not once, but many times.

The choir owe Mr Bernard a special debt of gratitude, as since leaving Ampleforth he has composed for them a Mass in the polyphonic style. This we hope to hear in its entirety next term. We hope that his "rest" at Ampleforth has not tired Mr Bernard for the recitals which he is to give with Miss Muriel Foster in London during the winter.



THE retreat this term was preached by Father Herbert Vaughan, of the Missionary Society, to whom we tender our best thanks for his most interesting discourses.



THE School has contributed £17 during the term towards the Public Schools Hospital and towards the extension of a chapel for the troops in France.



ON our return in September we found that the old bathroom had been gutted and seventeen new baths and douches had been substituted for the older type which had served so long and so well. In the old parts of the house new bathrooms have also been added.



THE School again assisted in potato picking, or "scratting," as the Yorkshireman calls it. The experience gained at the flax camp had hardened many to field work. Potatoes, we found, may be used as missiles, more especially when irresistible targets present themselves, and possibly some found this work not only laborious, but even at times dangerous.



## The Ampleforth Journal

THE expectation of news of the Armistice on the morning of November 11th culminated at a quarter past twelve in the approach of an aeroplane. It was felt that on this occasion the familiar throbbing of its engine portended the news of victory. The pilot was surely "the herald of a noisy world," for whom we had all longed. Excitement in the class-room and among those at physical training grew intense, when, instead of the aeroplane passing us by, as so many have done of late, it began a series of "stunts." Work spontaneously ceased, and for ten minutes we were thrilled by spiral glides, looping the loop and swoops, in all of which the pilot displayed a familiarity with his surroundings and the points of vantage which made us suspicious that he was "an old boy." Suddenly he turned towards the cricket field, and shutting off his engine made a beautiful landing. Within three minutes Captain Basil Collison was surrounded by masters and boys from both schools cheering lustily the news of the Armistice and its bearer. Captain Collison was the first airman to land on our cricket ground, and assuredly he could not have chosen the occasion more happily. In the afternoon we gave him the good send-off he had deserved of us. Not only had he brought good news, but he had scattered work and ushered in a day and half's recreation.



ON the night of the 11th a solemn *Te Deum* was sung in thanksgiving for the Victory. On the following day High Mass was attended by all the School, and Father Abbot preached upon the lessons of the War.



ON the 12th we prepared a huge bonfire, crowned with an effigy of the Kaiser, on the top of the Beacon, and within a few hundred yards of the Prisoners' Camp. As the flames mounted on high we sang "God save the King," cheered vociferously and generally gave free vent to our feelings. On our way home we caused the welkin to ring with choruses and songs, the volume and variety of which were no small cause of joy to the country side. The knowledge of a prospective addition of an extra week to the Christmas vacation tended to heighten our hilarity.

## School Notes

THE choir suffered severe casualties during the summer holidays, and when term was resumed it was found that the first four trebles, who did such sterling service last year, would have to leave. Consequently this term has been spent mainly in reconstruction. In E. M. Vanheems the choir has lost one of the most capable first trebles that we can remember. He was ably supported by J. K. Loughran, who was heard with Vanheems to great advantage in the solo verses to the Ingegneri Responses last Holy Week. C. E. G. Cary-Elwes had a voice of unusual range and *timbre*, and sang at several Red Cross Concerts and Punch nights. Their places have been taken by A. F. Pearson, W. J. Roach, J. L. Loughran, and P. E. Hodge as first four trebles ; the first two altos are G. B. King and S. A. Mannion.

On St Cecilia's the prevalence of influenza in the neighbourhood made it necessary to avoid villages. The choir, therefore, went to Rievaulx, and in the afternoon walked back through the Park to a "special" tea in the 6th Form room. The traditional solo in the morning was sung by W. J. Roach with pronounced success, and Punch in the evening, which Dom Edmund informally attended, was enlivened by the presence of Dom Denis Firth. The choir is perhaps the most criticised body in the School, but we hope that they felt the compensation they deserve when the Headmaster, in speaking of their work in the past year, pointed to the Holy Week music of 1918 as the high water-mark of choral achievement at Ampleforth.



WE are glad to be able to record that once again we have been spared from the "flu" scourge. The School has had throughout the term a clean bill of health.



THE following boys are head of their forms :

Upper Sixth	L. J. Bévenot	Fourth	A. F. Pearson
Sixth	J. F. Leese	Higher Third	B. D. Dee
Upper Fifth	B. L. Sleigh	Lower Third	H. J. G. Grisewood
Fifth	G. B. King		

# The Ampleforth Journal

THE School staff is at present constituted as follows :

Dom Edmund Matthews, M.A. (Head Master)

Dom Justin McCann, M.A.	Dom Ethelred Taunton, B.A.
Dom Wilfrid Willson	Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.
Dom Paul Nevill, M.A.	Dom Louis d'Andria, B.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom John Maddox
Dom Adrian Mawson	Dom Raphael Williams
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Denis Marshall, B.A.
Dom Illtyd Williams	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Augustine Richardson, B.A.

Dom Cyprian Murray

F. Kilvington Hattersley, Mus. Bac. (Cantab.), A.R.A.M.

W. Edward Parkinson, A.R.C.A. (London)

J. F. Porter, M.D., M.R.C.S. (*Medical Officer*)

Edward Maude (*Violin*)

Sergeant R. Openshaw (East Lancashire Regiment)

Nurse Grimshaw } *Matrons*  
Nurse Wood }

## PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS

THE following boys passed the Oxford and Cambridge Higher School and Lower Certificates, 1918 :

### HIGHER CERTIFICATE.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Subjects in which Distinctions were obtained.</i>
L. J. Bévenot	(Group III Mathematics).
R. T. Browne	(Group II Modern) French and History.
H. d'Ursel	(Group II Modern) French and History.
D. M. Rochford	(Group I Classics).

### SCHOOL CERTIFICATE.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Subjects in which Passed with Credit was obtained.</i>
E. D. Baines	English, English History, French and Physics.
E. P. Connolly	English, French, Mathematics, and Physics and Chemistry.
J. R. T. Crawford	English, English History, French, Latin, Greek and Mathematics.
F. G. Davey	English, French, Latin, Mathematics.
I. G. D. A. Forbes	English, English History, French, Latin, Greek, Mathematics and Additional Mathematics.
H. W. Greenwood	English, French, Mathematics and Physics.
J. W. Hawkswell	English History, Chemistry.
L. Knowles	English History, French, Latin, Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry.
J. J. Morrissey	English, English History, Geography, French, Mathematics, Physics.
G. L. Ryan	English, English History, Geography, French, Mathematics, Physics.
Hon. M. L. Scott	Mathematics, Physics.
M. W. L. Smith	English, French, Latin, Mathematics, Physics.
E. M. Vanheems	English History, French, Latin, Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry.



# Public Examinations

## LOWER CERTIFICATE.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Subjects in which First Classes were obtained.</i>
F. G. Ainscough	
E. J. T. Bagshaw	Latin, French, History.
K. G. R. Bagshawe	French.
C. E. G. Cary-Elwes	
S. C. Cravos	History.
G. P. Cronk	French.
R. G. Hague	Greek.
G. B. King	Arithmetics, Mechanics and Physics, Physics and Chemistry.
J. K. Loughran	Additional Mathematics, History
A. F. Pearson	
C. H. Robinson	
C. J. R. B. Stewart	Arithmetic and Additional Mathematics.

## ARMY ENTRANCE, JULY 1918.

Woolwich	J. G. Simpson (69th)
Sandhurst	F. W. de Guingand (15th)
	R. G. McArdle (168th)
F. W. de Guingand was awarded a King's Cadetship.	



In addition to the above successes C. Unsworth passed the Oxford Senior Examination. The most noteworthy point in the examinations was the 100 per cent obtained by the School Certificate candidates. Thirteen entered and were all awarded a certificate.

# AMPLEFORTH AND THE WAR

## Roll of Honour

### KILLED

- ALLANSON, H. P., *2nd Lieutenant*, Suffolk Regiment  
AINSCOUGH, C., *Captain*, Manchester Regiment.  
BARNETT, REGINALD, Dragoons.  
BARNEWALL, HON. R. N. F., *Lieutenant*, Leinster Regiment.  
BARTON, JAMES, *Lieutenant*, M.C., *Croix de Guerre*, R.G.A.  
BUCKLEY, J. M., *Captain and Adjutant*, M.C., Rifle Brigade.  
BYRNE, E. T., *2nd Lieutenant*, Welsh Guards.  
CLAPHAM, A. C., *2nd Lieutenant*, East Yorkshire Regiment.  
CRAVOS, C., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.C.  
DARBY, A. F., Canadian Contingent.  
DENT-YOUNG, W., *Lieutenant*, Australian Contingent.  
DUFFY, P., R.A.F.  
FISHWICK, J. L., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
GERRARD, J. M. H., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
HALL, G. F. M., *Lieutenant*, Royal Berkshire Regiment.  
HAWKSWELL, L. B. W., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
HEFFERNAN, W. P., *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Irish Regiment.  
HINES, A., *2nd Lieutenant*, Durham Light Infantry.  
HINES, CHARLES W., *Major*, Durham Light Infantry.  
HONAN, M. B., *Captain*, South Lancashire Regiment.  
KERNAN, H. F., *Officer*, H.M.S. "Innaminka."  
LISTON, W. P. ST L., *Captain*, Leinster Regiment.  
MACDONALD, A. J., *Lieutenant*, Lovat's Scouts, attached  
Scottish Rifles.  
MACPHERSON, J. S., *Lieutenant*, Gordon Highlanders.  
MARTIN, E. J., *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MARTIN, M. J., *Captain and Adjutant*, Royal Warwickshire  
Regiment.  
MCGHEE, T. A., *2nd Lieutenant*, Argyll and Sutherland  
Highlanders.  
MILES, L., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
MORROGH-BERNARD, F., *Lieutenant*, Royal Munster Fusiliers.

## The Ampleforth Journal

NAREY, V. G., *2nd Lieutenant*, The Duke of Wellington's (West Riding Regiment).

NEVILL, J. H. G., *2nd Lieutenant*, Grenadier Guards.

OBERHOFFER, G., Royal Fusiliers (Public Schools).

POWER, R. J., *Lieutenant*, Indian Army Infantry.

PUNCH, S., *Surgeon*, H.M.S. "Indefatigable."

READMAN, W., *2nd Lieutenant*, Loyal North Lancashire Regiment.

REDMOND, H. F., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.

RUXTON, W. H., *Lieutenant*, Royal Irish Regiment, attached R.A.F.

SHARP, W. S., Northern Signal Company, Royal Engineers.

SMITH, J. B., *2nd Lieutenant*, South Lancashire Regiment.

TEELING, A. M. A. T. DE L., *Lieutenant*, Norfolk Regiment.

TEELING, L. J., *Captain*, R.F.A.

VUYLSTEKE, PIERRE, *Lieutenant*, *Décoration Militaire*, *Croix de Guerre*, Belgian Army.

WALTON, L., Royal Fusiliers.

WHITTAM, F. J., *2nd Lieutenant*, Lancashire Fusiliers.

WILLIAMS, L., *Lieutenant*, South Wales Borderers.

WILLIAMS, O. M., *Major*, Monmouthshire Regiment.

### DIED A WOUNDED PRISONER IN GERMANY

LONG, F. W., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.

### DIED OF SHELL SHOCK

CADIC, B. F., *Captain*, R.G.A.

### DIED ON ACTIVE SERVICE

CLORAN, G., *Sub-Lieutenant*, Royal Naval Reserve.

WOOD, B. L., British South African Police.

### KILLED AT SEA

CHAMBERLAIN, P. A., *Engineer*, Merchant Service.

### MISSING

BLACKLEDGE, E., *Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment) and R.A.F.

BODENHAM, J. E. C., The London Regiment.

CALDER-SMITH, R. A., *2nd Lieutenant*, London Regiment.

PARLE, J., *Captain*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).

# Ampleforth and the War

## WOUNDED

- ADAMSON, R., *Captain*, Royal Welsh Fusiliers.  
BEECH, G. L., Manchester Regiment.  
BEECH, J.  
BOOCOCK, W. N., *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
CALDER-SMITH, F., *2nd Lieutenant*, London Regiment.  
CARTER, H. G., *Lieutenant*, Grenadier Guards.  
CAWKELL, E., *Lieutenant*, Rifle Brigade.  
CHAMBERLAIN, G. H., *Captain*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
CHAMBERLAIN, W. G., *2nd Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
COLLISON, O., *Lieutenant*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
CONNOR, E. A., *Captain*, South Lancashire Regiment.  
COURTNEY, F. T., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
CLARKE, C. W., *Lieutenant*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
CLORAN, M., *Captain*, M.C., Royal Garrison Artillery.  
CORRY, E. J., *Lieutenant*, West Yorkshire Regiment.  
COURTNEY, F. T., *Lieutenant*, *Crcix de Guerre*, R.F.C.  
CRAWLEY, C. P., *2nd Lieutenant*, Dorsetshire Regiment.  
CREAN, G. J., *Captain*, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.  
DARBY, A. F., Canadian Contingent.  
DAWES, W. S., Rev., *Chaplain to the Forces*.  
DENT-YOUNG, A., *Lieutenant*, Machine Gun Corps.  
DILLON, A. H., Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.  
DOBSON, J. I., *Captain*, Sherwood Foresters.  
DOWLING, R. P. O'B., *2nd Lieutenant*, Connaught Rangers, attached Royal Munster Fusiliers.  
DUNBAR, T. O'C., *Lieutenant*, A.S.C.  
DWYER, G., *Captain*, Royal Canadian Regiment.  
EMERSON, G., *Captain*, Newfoundland Contingent.  
EMERY, H. J., *Lieutenant*, South Staffordshire Regiment.  
FARRELL, G. E. J., *Captain*, Leinster Regiment.  
FORSYTH, J., Scots Guards.  
GAYNOR, G. J., *Lieutenant*, Yeomanry (attached R.A.F.)  
GOSS, A., New Zealand Contingent.



## 'The Ampleforth Journal

- HARDMAN, E. P., *Flight Commander*, D.F.C., R.A.F.  
HAYES, F. L., *2nd Lieutenant*, London Regiment.  
HEYES, F. J., *Lieutenant*, Royal Engineers.  
HINES, A., *Captain*, R.A.M.C.  
IBBOTSON, T. J., Australian Contingent.  
JOHNSTONE, J., *Captain*, Australian Contingent.  
KEOGH, E., Motor Transport.  
KELLY, A. P., *Lieutenant*, M.C., A.S.C. (attached R.A.F.)  
KNOWLES, V., *Lieutenant*, R.G.A.  
LEACH, E., *Lieutenant*, Machine Gun Corps.  
LE FEVRE, F. L., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.F.A.  
LINDSAY, G. W., *Lieutenant*, R.G.A.  
LONG, A. T., Australian Contingent.  
LOWTHER, C., *2nd Lieutenant*, West Yorkshire Regiment.  
MACKAY, C. J., *Major*, M.C., *Croix de Guerre*, Leinster Regiment and R.A.F.  
MACKAY, G. F., *Lieutenant*, Leinster Regiment and R.A.F.  
McCABE, H. R., *Captain*, M.C., Black Watch.  
McCORMACK, G., *2nd Lieutenant*, West Yorkshire Regiment.  
McKENNA, J. J., *Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
McKILLOP, J., *Lieutenant*, M.C., Queen's (Royal West Surrey Regiment).  
MARTIN, C. J., *Captain*, A.S.C.  
MARTIN, HOWARD, *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MARTIN, H. A., *Lieutenant*, M.C., Royal Engineer.  
MARTIN, M., *Captain*, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.  
MARTIN, W. H., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
MILLERS, P., *Captain*, Lancashire Fusiliers.  
MORICE, H.  
MORICE, R., Welsh Guards.  
MORROGH-BERNARD, J., *Lieutenant*, Royal Munster Fusiliers.  
NEWSHAM, G., Lancashire Fusiliers.  
NEWTON, L., Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.  
PARLE, J. A., *Captain*, M.C., The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
PILKINGTON, J., Australian Contingent.  
POZZI, F. W., *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Welsh Fusiliers.  
READMAN, W., *2nd Lieutenant*, Loyal North Lancashire Regt.  
RIGBY, A., *2nd Lieutenant*, R.G.A.

## Ampleforth and the War

ROBERTSON, E. A., *Lieutenant*, Cameron Highlanders.  
ROCHFORD, C. E., *Captain*, London Regiment.  
ROCHFORD, H., *Lieutenant*, London Regiment.  
RUDDIN, L. G., *Captain*, M.C., Cheshire Regiment.  
STOURTON, E. P. J., *Major*, D.S.O., The Hon., D.A.Q.M.G.  
TAUNTON, H. R., *Lieutenant*, Machine Gun Corps.  
TRAVERS, D. G. L. M. G., *Captain*, Royal Engineers.  
TURNER, W., Royal Engineers.  
WALSH, J. J., *Captain*, R.A.M.C., attached Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.  
WEIGHILL, E. H., *Captain*, Yorkshire Regiment.  
WRIGHT, H. D. M., *Captain*, Sherwood Foresters.  
WRIGHT, M. F. M., *Lieutenant*, Royal Engineers.

### PRISONERS OF WAR

COLLISON, C. B. J., *2nd Lieutenant*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
CRAWLEY, C. P., *Lieutenant*, Dorsetshire Regiment.  
HARDMAN, E. P., *Flight Commander*, R.A.F.  
McCANN, A. J., *2nd Lieutenant*, Royal Dublin Fusiliers.  
McDONALD, D. P., *Lieutenant*, Lovat's Scouts, attached R.F.C.  
MORICE, H., A.S.C.  
ROCHFORD, S., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
ROWE, R. D., *Lieutenant*, D.S.C., H.M.S. "Nestor."  
TEELING, T. F. P. B. J., *Lieutenant*, K.O.S.B.  
WEIGHILL, E. H., *Captain*, Yorkshire Regiment.



The following additions to the list published in July (1918) should be made :

BERMINGHAM, C., R.A.F.  
BUCKNALL, J. A., Canadian Contingent.  
CUMMINS, H., Canadian Contingent.  
HAYNES, L., Artists Rifles.  
McMAHON, H. C., *2nd Lieutenant*, Tank Corps.  
MARSDEN, H., H.A.C.  
PARKER, REV. J. D., C.F.  
RENNICK, H., Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.  
REDMOND, H. F. (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
WOODIWIS, J. H. S., R.G.A.  
DARBY, E., American Army Artillery.

## The Ampleforth Journal

The following promotions and corrections of the list of those serving, published in our July No., have been notified to us :

AUSTIN, Sir W. M. B., *Bl.*, *Captain*, Yeomanry.  
BARNETT, W. R. S., *2nd Lieutenant*, Lancashire Fusiliers.  
BARRY, W. H., *2nd Lieutenant*, Connaught Rangers.  
BLACKLEDGE, R. H., *Captain*, The King's (Liverpool Regiment).  
BRADLEY, V. J., *2nd Lieutenant*.  
EMERY, R. G., *2nd Lieutenant*, Highland Light Infantry.  
GIBBONS, A. B., *2nd Lieutenant*, Labour Corps.  
MACDERMOTT, G., *Major and Adjutant*, M.C., D.S.O.. Highland Light Infantry.  
MILBURN, A. L., *2nd Lieutenant*, Rifle Brigade.  
NEWTON, L., Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.  
ROCHFORD, R., *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
ROCHFORD, S. (*prisoner*), *Lieutenant*, R.A.F.  
RUXTON, W. (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, Royal Irish Regiment, attached R.A.F.  
TEELING, L. J. (*killed*), *Captain*, R.F.A.  
WALSH, J. J. (*wounded*), *Captain*, R.A.M.C.  
VUYLSTEKE (*killed*), *Lieutenant*, Belgian Army.

---

J. G. Simpson is at Woolwich ; F. W. de Guingand, R. G. McArdle and W. J. Hodge at Sandhurst ; and T. F. H. Kelly at Wellington (Madras)



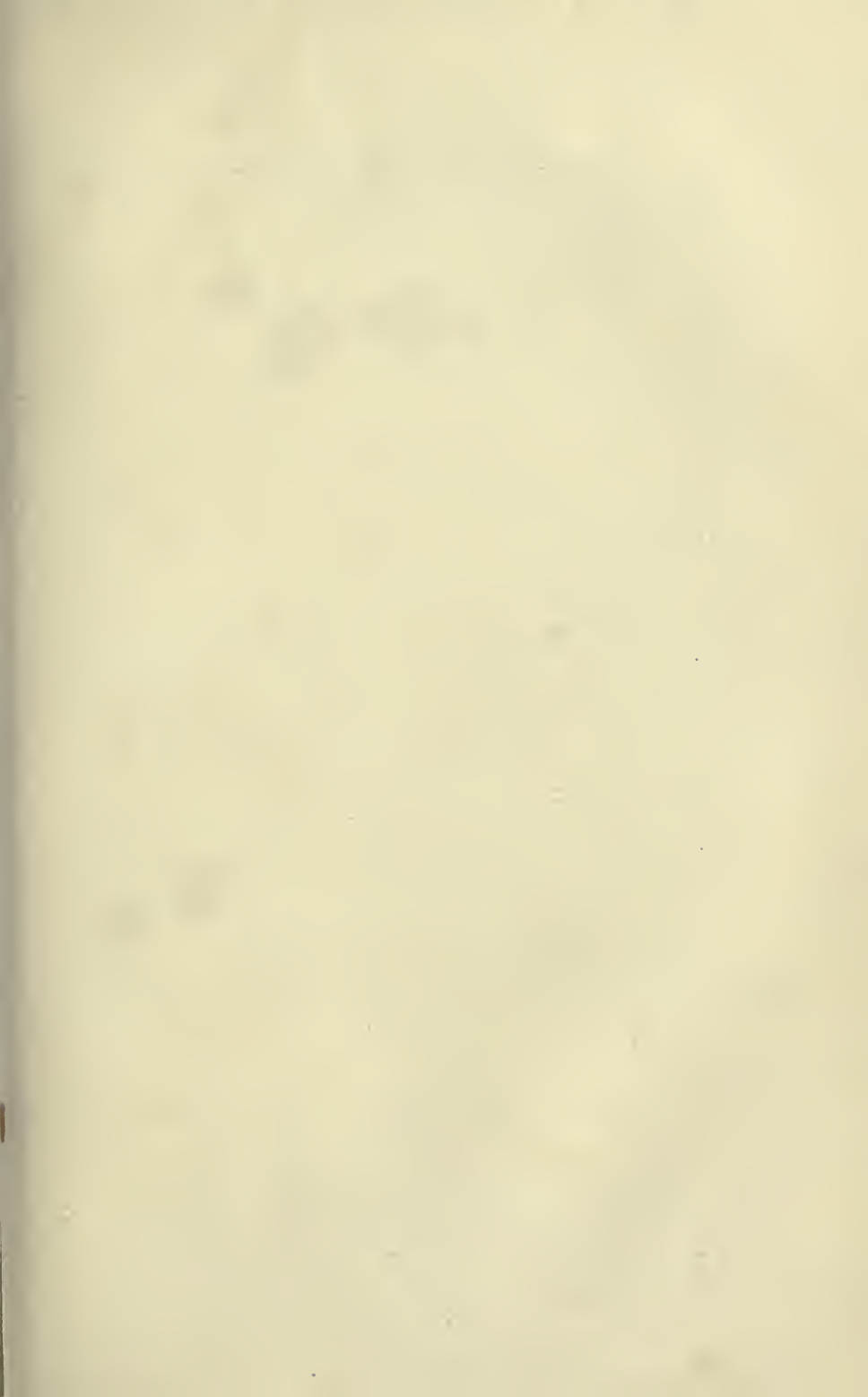
LIEUTENANT H. F. REDMOND, R.A.F.

Lieutenant H. F. Redmond died in the 2nd Australian Casualty Clearing Station on July 10th. He had been very severely wounded in the arms and legs on the same day. Father Lovergan writes : " I gave him the last Sacraments, which he received with fervour, and shortly afterwards lapsed into unconsciousness, passing away quietly and happily." He was buried in a cemetery near St Omer. May he rest in peace.

CAPTAIN JAMES BARTON, M.C., *Croix de Guerre*, R.G.A.

Captain J. Barton was killed by splinter from a shell, on the night of August 17th, near Harbonnieres.

Barton came to Ampleforth in May, 1908, and left in October, 1915, to join the Inns of Court O.T.C. He







CAPTAIN JAMES BARTON, M.C., Croix de Guerre, R.G.A.

*To face page 125*



LIEUTENANT H. F. REDMOND, R.A.F.

*To face page 124*



## Ampleforth and the War

was given a commission in the R.G.A., and went out to France in April, 1917, where he distinguished himself as a forward observation officer. From the exceptional number of tributes from officers and men which we have been privileged to read, we may be allowed to quote the following extract from the letter of Lieut.-Colonel Robinson, commanding his brigade :

He had served under me for a good many months, and I, in common with all who had been associated with him, entertained a great affection for him. He was always so gallant, so keen, so willing that we were tempted to give him more than his share of the dangerous and difficult jobs, and now that he has gone we shall never be able to replace him. He was my best observation officer, and it was mainly for his skill and courage on such work that he won the Military Cross and the *Croix de Guerre*. As you probably know he was offered the comparative security of staff work, but refused it, preferring to remain with his battery. As we shall miss him—how much more will you ? The sympathy of every officer in the brigade is with you in your great loss.

Elsewhere in the JOURNAL our readers will find the official recognition of his work last March in the extract from the *Gazette* awarding him the Military Cross.

At Ampleforth Barton was a keen member of the O.T.C., and in 1915 won the Anderson Cup for shooting. Throughout his career he showed a great love of country life, and was an ardent collector and naturalist. He was distinguished by his simple and unalloyed good nature, and it was no secret that, had not the war prevented it, he intended entering the Benedictine Order. We cannot doubt that the Ampleforth Community lost in James Barton a valuable member, whose religious faith and zeal detracted in no way, but rather added to his constant cheeriness. We offer to Mr. Barton and family, especially to Dom Ildephonsus Barton, our sincerest condolence. R.I.P.



# The Ampleforth Journal

LIEUTENANT PIERRE VUYLSTEKE, Belgian Army.

Lieutenant Pierre Vuylsteke was badly wounded on August 3rd while taking back a prisoner from a point far in front of the lines. For some time it was hoped that the wound would not prove fatal, but on August 22nd he died. The fact that he had been awarded both the *Decoration Militaire* and the *Croix de Guerre* for gallantry in the field is sufficient indication of the spirit which animated Pierre Vuylsteke. He received Holy Communion two days before his death. He came to Ampleforth in September, 1909, and was here two years. During that time he entered thoroughly into the spirit of the school, and was deservedly popular. May he rest in peace.

LAWRENCE WALTON.

Lawrence Walton went out to France in July, and was killed on August 24th. Previously he had been to Confession and Holy Communion, probably at the Ampleforth Hut. Walton was seven years at Ampleforth, 1905 to 1912. His contemporaries will remember him as a quiet, unassuming boy, with whom it was very easy to get on. Physically he was far from robust, and so gained little of the prominence that athletic prowess gives a boy. Nevertheless, under his quiet, good-natured ways lay a strong though unobtrusive will, and he showed himself always, both in the school and since he left, a devout Catholic. R.I.P. We offer to his family our sincere sympathy in their loss.

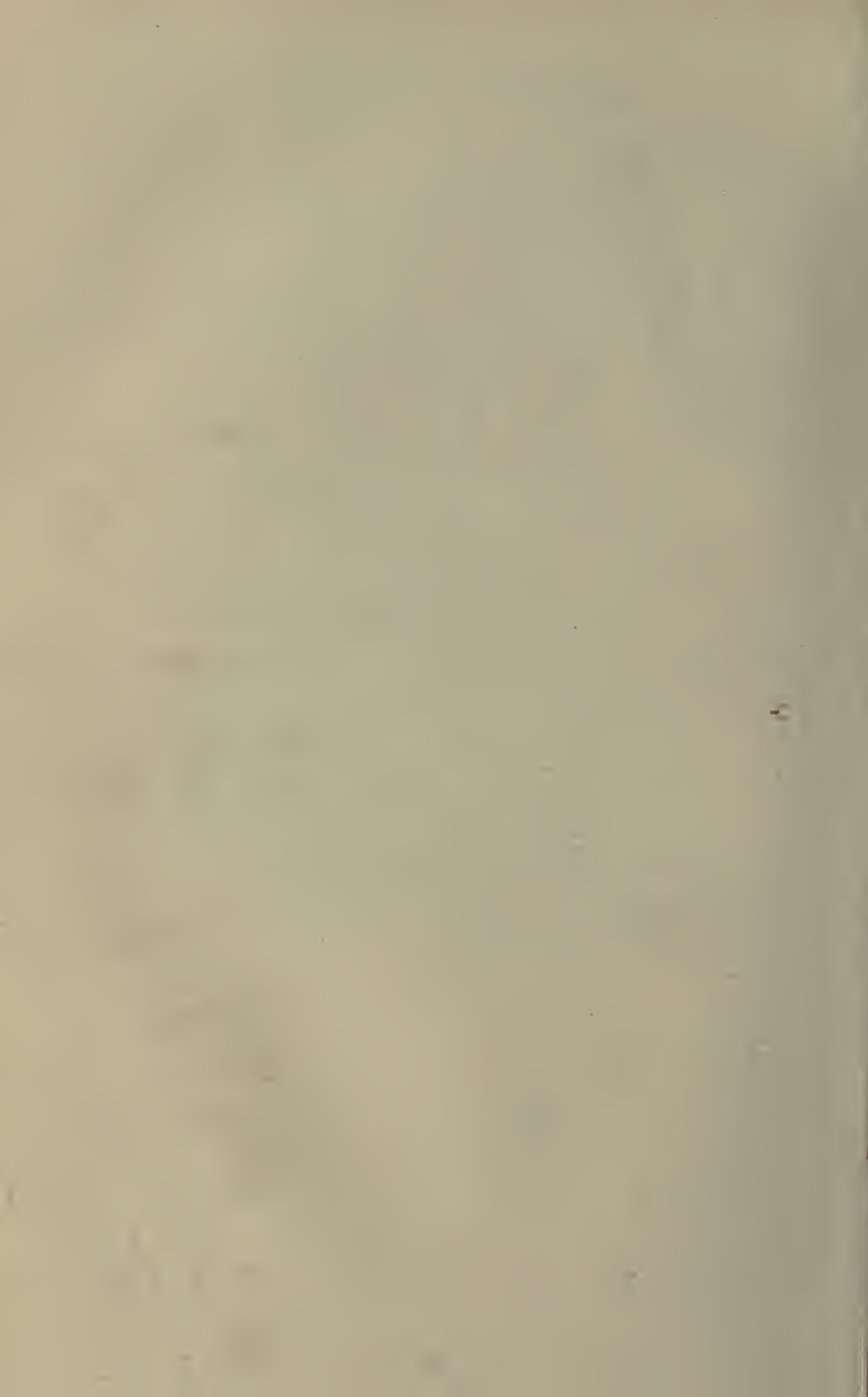
2ND LIEUTENANT J. MAURICE H. GERRARD, R.F.A.

2nd Lieutenant J. M. H. Gerrard was seriously wounded in the fighting in front of St. Leger on August 28th, and died shortly afterwards in an advanced dressing station. The story of his death is told in the following letter from Lieutenant-Colonel C. Vickery, D.S.O., to Major-General J. J. Gerrard, C.B. :



2nd LIEUTENANT J. M. H. GERRARD, R.F.A.

*To face page 125*



# Ampleforth and the War

August 29th, 1918.

Your boy was mortally wounded yesterday evening, and died as we got him to the dressing-station. The whole brigade advanced through our infantry. We went into action about five hundred yards behind them. A German aeroplane saw us and gave an L.L. call and some 4.2's turned on us. We had no casualties except in A 74/ when your son and two men were killed, and ten wounded with several horses. He was gallantly leading his section into action, an inspiration to all. He was one of the most charming, cleanest, minded boys I have ever met. His fearless courage and deep sense of duty were an example to all. The regiment has lost a fine officer, and you a most lovable boy. The brigade sympathise with you with all their heart, his men were devoted to him. I promised you to look after him, and I did, but I could not keep the boy back, he wouldn't have it. The Guards spoke most eulogistically of how his battery followed them up.

Father F. S. M. Browne, chaplain to 1st Battalion Irish Guards, wrote as follows to a fellow priest :

Poor Gerrard has been killed. He was hit by an aeroplane bomb during the day, quite close to where I was. I saw him, gave him the last Sacraments, and spoke to him. He was suffering little pain, for the shock was too great, and he made the offering of his sufferings and life in an absolutely saintly manner. I buried him on the following afternoon.

Gerrard came to Ampleforth in September, 1910, and left in April, 1917, having passed forty-fifth into Woolwich. At Ampleforth he will long be remembered as one of the school leaders. For many terms he was Head Monitor, and while still very young he found a place in all the first teams—Cricket, Rugger, and Hockey. In every respect he was a fine athlete, but it was on the Rugger field that he was seen at his best, because it was there he displayed those qualities of courage and initiative which served him so well later. Though retiring and not in the least anxious to command others, he was called upon to be a leader. As such he showed himself fearless, but always reluctant to use any of the physical force of which he

## The Ampleforth Journal

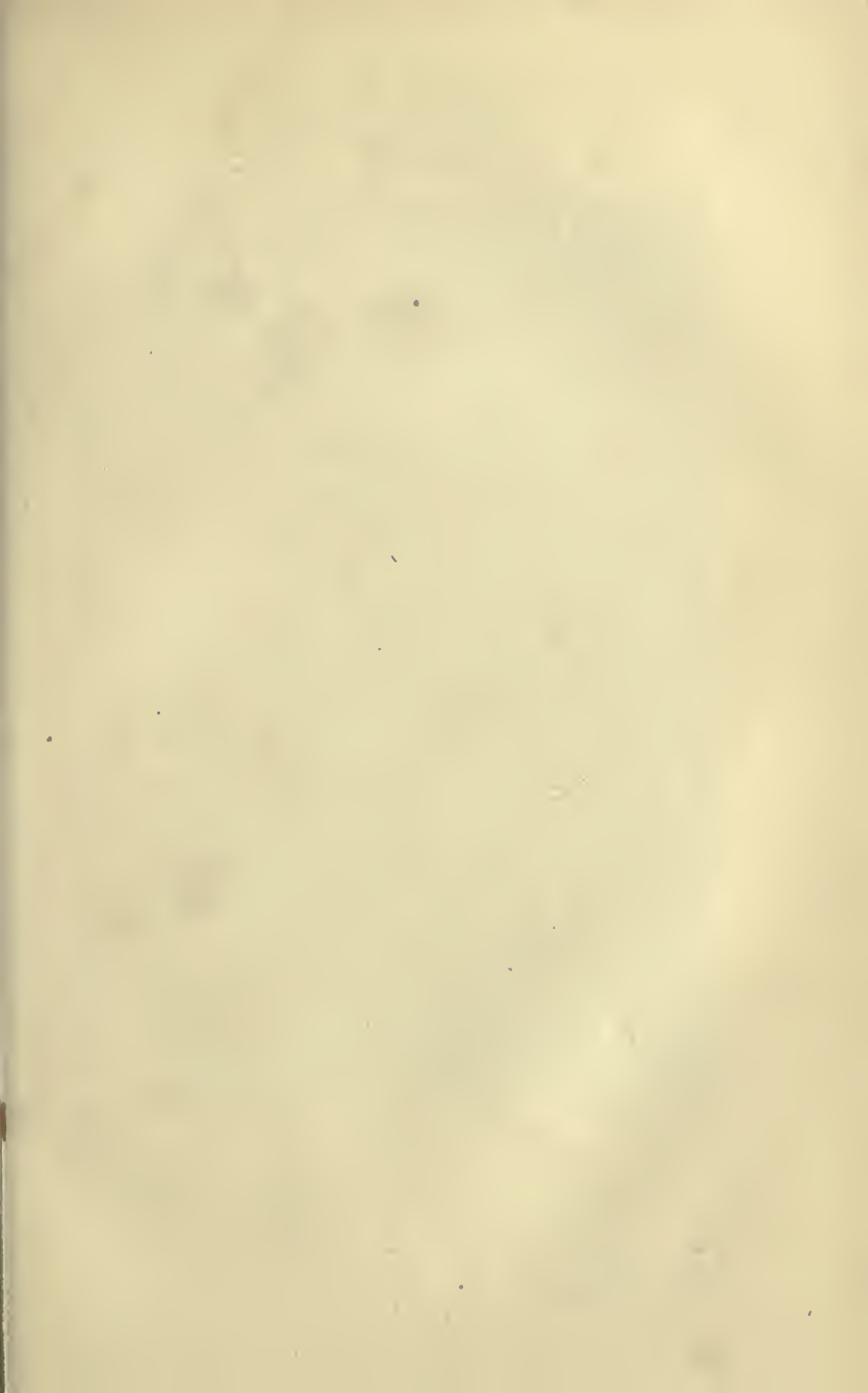
was capable. Indeed his nature was really of the gentlest, and his manner, though always charmingly frank and open, was tinged with a sensitive shyness, or rather reluctance, to make himself in any way prominent. The fine, pure, manly spirit of which he was the embodiment carried itself beyond his school, and at Woolwich he became a recognised leader. There also he played for the "Rugger" XV, and was made a sergeant. Someone who knew him there wrote: "I expect you know how popular he was here at Woolwich. We were all very fond of him, and he had an extraordinarily good influence on all he came in contact with."

The one leave which he had between Woolwich and going to the front was more than half spent at Ampleforth, for which we are proud to think he entertained a strong affection. May he rest in peace. To General and Mrs Gerrard we offer our heartfelt sympathy.

LIEUTENANT WILFRID H. RUXTON, Royal Irish Regiment,  
attached R.A.F.

Lieutenant Wilfrid Ruxton was killed on August 29th in an aeroplane accident at Gormanston, where he was acting as instructor. Ruxton came to school here in January, 1906, and left two years later. In 1909 he went to Canada, and in February, 1915, joined the Eaton Machine Gun Brigade in Toronto. After some time at Shorncliffe he was given a commission in September, 1915, in the Royal Irish Regiment. He then served in France for some months, and later became attached to the R.A.F. A year before he was killed he qualified as instructor at Narborough, in Lincolnshire. He had only been at Gormanston a month when he was killed. His commanding officer writes: "He was a clever pilot, an excellent instructor, and a valuable member of the Staff. He was universally respected and liked by all ranks, and was most conscientious in his work." As a boy at Ampleforth







AUSTIN F. DARBY, Canadian Contingent

## Ampleforth and the War

Ruxton showed a strong individuality, and was throughout a boy of singular uprightness. May he rest in peace. We offer to Mrs Ruxton our sincerest sympathy.

AUSTIN F. DARBY.

Austin Darby joined the 67th Western Scots Canadians at Victoria, Vancouver, in July, 1915. He fought in the Somme Battle, and was wounded at Courcellete in 1916. Until 1918 he was in England, as by a series of misfortunes his arm was broken three times. He was recommended for a commission in the Canadian infantry, but preferred the R.A.F. However he was obliged to leave it owing to ear trouble, though he had passed all his tests. He was recommended for a commission in the Imperial army, but on rejoining his unit he was promised a commission in the Canadians. When the débâcle of March, 1918, began he was hurried out in a draft. From that time he was in all the heavy fighting until he was killed on September 1st while doing sentry duty at Canadian Headquarters line of Arras.

His company officer described him as "a splendid soldier," and the colonel of his regiment wrote of him to (Mr Darby) his father as follows: "I would like to take this opportunity of expressing to you my keen appreciation of the very excellent work performed by your son at all times during his service with this battalion. His cheerfulness and willingness under all circumstances were an inspiration and help to all with whom he came in contact, and his loss is deeply mourned by all ranks."

Austin Darby was four years in the school at Ampleforth, 1907-1911. He was always a cheerful boy, thoroughly upright and straightforward. In a letter written to Dom Wilfrid Darby, his uncle, shortly before he was killed, he said: "I fully realise what is before me, and am doing my best to be ready for anything." From what we at Ampleforth knew of

## The Ampleforth Journal

him we are sure that this can be taken as literally true and as characteristic of Austin Darby. To all his relatives we offer our sincerest sympathy. R.I.P.

2ND LIEUTENANT BASIL SMITH, South Lancashire Regiment.

Basil Smith was hit when leading his platoon in the storming of the Grand Couronné and the Pip Ridge on September 18th by our Salonika Army. "Every man who went up," says the Bishop of London of this assault, in his letter to *The Times*, "went up, humanly speaking, to certain death." He was buried on the ground covered by the advance on the Pip Ridge.

Smith came to Ampleforth in September, 1907, and left in July, 1913. He then entered Faraday House for a special course of electrical engineering, and when the war broke out he was at the works of Messrs. Willans & Robinson, at Rugby, for a period of practical work. He was twice refused by the medical authorities for the army, but at the third attempt he was accepted, and joined the Motor Transport as a driver in August, 1916. Within a few weeks he was sent to France. He was then offered a commission, and returned home to join the 18th O.C.B., stationed at Prior Park. In February, 1918, he was gazetted to the 3rd Battalion South Lancashire Regiment, which was stationed at Barrow. He left England for Salonika on May 1st.

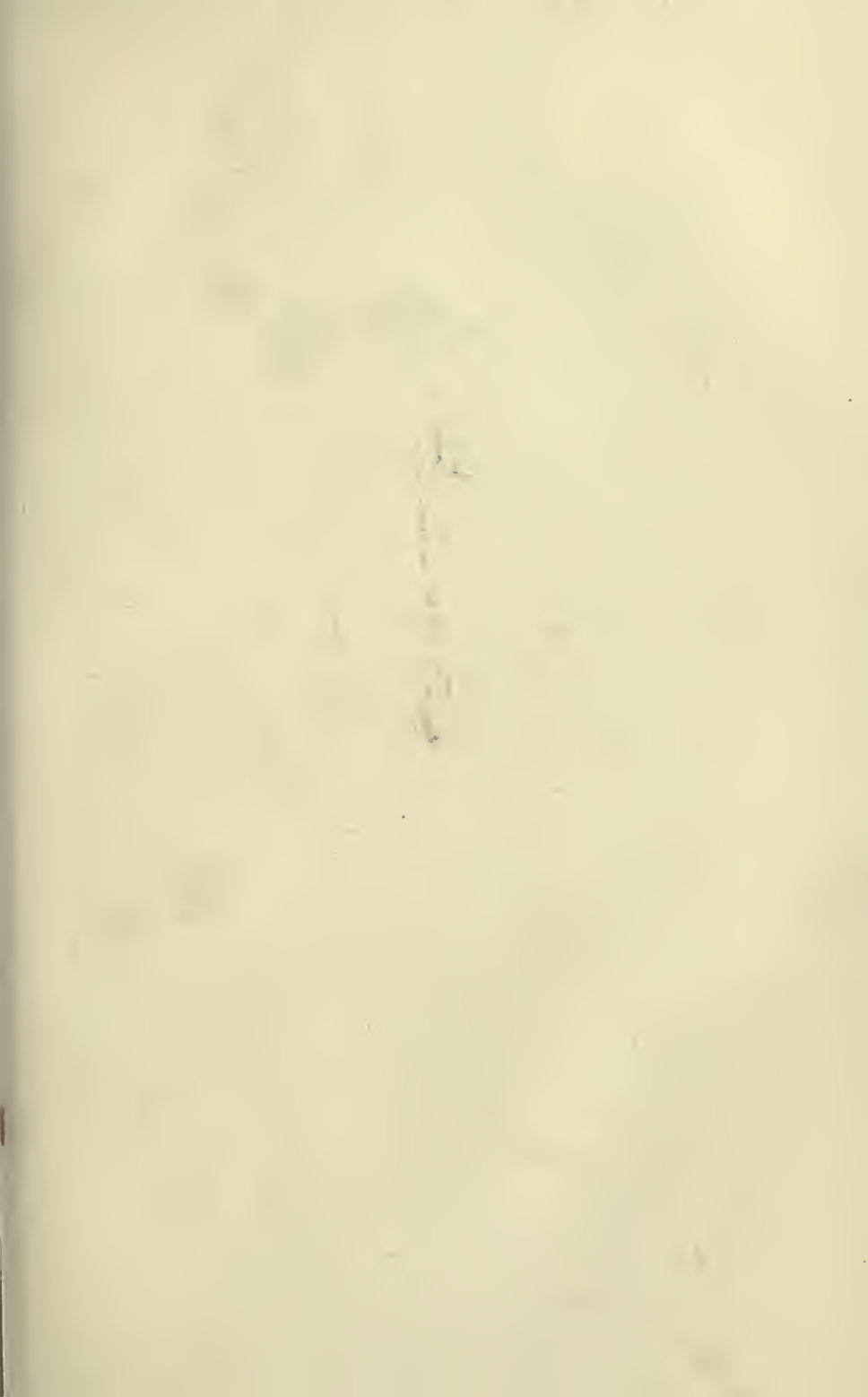
Basil Smith was a boy with a very high sense of duty and a strong religious character. Though not distinguished either at games or work, he possessed certain characteristics which in a greater world would have served him well. He was determined, meticulously careful—his neat handwriting was here indicative of his character—and regarded things with the eye of a scientist. His chief interests at Ampleforth lay in the science laboratories, to which he has bequeathed a generous gift. His fellows liked him well, not only because he was always patently honest, and had nothing



2nd Lieut. JOSEPH BASIL SMITH,  
South Lancashire Regiment.









CAPTAIN A. J. McDONALD, Lovat's Scouts

*To face page 131*

## Ampleforth and the War

to hide from anyone, but also because he possessed a delicate sense of humour and a gift of hitting off characters and situations in a few quietly-uttered and satirical words. We were delighted to see him here before he went to France, and it was his intention to come for a retreat before going to Salonika. Unfortunately his duties did not allow of this. His love for Ampleforth was more than ordinary, and we ask the prayers of our readers for his soul. To Mr J. P. Smith, his father, who has so kindly had his portrait specially reproduced for this number of the JOURNAL, and who is himself so loyal a son of Ampleforth, we offer our heartfelt sympathy.

LIEUTENANT BERTRAM W. HAWKSWELL, West Yorkshire Regiment and R.A.F.

Lieutenant B. W. Hawkswell was killed at Lincoln on September 18th. He was at the time an instructor in the R.A.F. "The accident was due to engine trouble, which ended in a spin and a fearful crash, after which he never regained consciousness." Previously Hawkswell had seen much service in France, and on more than one of his short leaves has visited us at Ampleforth. We offer to Mr and Mrs Hawkswell, and to his brother, who is still at school here, our sincerest sympathy.

CAPTAIN ARCHIBALD J. McDONALD, Lovat's Scouts.

Captain A. J. McDonald died in France in No. 14 Stationary Hospital, on November 3rd, of influenza and pneumonia. He received the last Sacraments at the hands of Father Brand, C.F. For many months he had been in command of the 9th Group of Lovat's Scouts (Sharpshooters), and only a few days before he was admitted to hospital had been recommended by his Colonel for the Military Cross. The following letter from Father Hanlon to Lieutenant-Colonel W. McDonald, D.S.O., needs no commentary :

I cannot tell you how grieved I am at the news of your nephew's death. If there was ever a soldier filled with the enthusiasm of

## The Ampleforth Journal

youth and the swift capability of action, it was he. During the time he was in our Mess we all loved him for his brightness and his sane optimism.

Speaking of him as a Catholic I should not attempt to give you a picture of his sureness in Faith and his faith in its sureness. Every morning he served my Mass and nearly always went to Holy Communion, then he went off to his observation post, some miles away and one did not see him till dinner-time, except on Sundays when he made a special effort to be back for Benediction. All the men were deeply edified at his conduct, and some of the civilians who braved the perils of shelling used often to speak to me of "le bon officier."

We often chatted together: indeed had arranged if it were possible to go to Lourdes on a pilgrimage, but the swift and sudden onslaught we had to make ended all our proposals.

His love for Ampleforth was very marked, and I think he always felt grateful for the solid piety that his old College had imparted. One need not fear for him. He was prepared for death. Upon the crest he wore on his bonnet were the words "Je suis prest." That was true of his life as I knew it.

McDonald came to Ampleforth in September, 1909, and left in October, 1915, when only seventeen years old. From the outbreak of the war he had longed to join the army, and eventually did so a year before he normally would have been called up. In the year previous he had played for the Hockey XI, and was in the Second XV at Rugger. Throughout his school career he gave promise of being a good athlete, though he left too soon to have been really outstanding. He was always a popular boy, despite a certain reserve, which however he was capable of throwing off and of showing some of those qualities which afterwards served him so well. To Mr and Mrs McDonald and all his family we offer our heartfelt sympathy.

### 2ND LIEUTENANT T. A. MCGHEE.

2nd Lieutenant T. A. McGhee was killed on September 28th. He was hit by a piece of shell and died immediately. "In the short time he was with us," wrote a brother-officer, "he showed of what material





2nd LIEUTENANT T. A. MCGHEE, Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders

*To face page 132*



## Ampleforth and the War

he was made. His platoon thought the world of him, and would have followed him anywhere, which is the highest tribute an officer can be paid." His commanding officer, Lieut.-Colonel Inglis, wrote: "He will be a great loss. He had only been with us a short time, but had succeeded in proving himself a most capable officer, and was exceedingly popular with all ranks." He was buried on the site of Potizje Chateau, about a mile and a half from Ypres. McGhee entered the school in September 1914, and soon began to be conspicuous in its public life. He played for the cricket XI, won the School championship cup at the sports in 1917, and was one of the best Rugby forwards that we have had here. In that game, indeed, his play was masterly, and a delight to watch. Though his ways were quiet and undemonstrative, he was full of public spirit, and had in a high degree the power of leadership. In his last term he was a monitor and Captain of Games, and he could always be depended upon to get the best out of those who worked or played under him.

He left in December 1917, and trained at Gales in the 10th O.C.B. He was given a commission in the Cameron Highlanders, and was sent to France in July. During that time, and especially when he was at the front, his letters show that his thoughts often turned to us and to the happiness of his years here. May he rest in peace.

We offer to Mr and Mrs McGhee our sincere condolence on their loss.



MAJOR F. J. E. FEENY has been awarded the D.S.O. for his services in the Aegean Sea. Captain L. Rochford, who has already won the D.S.C. with a Bar, and Captain E.P. Hardman have both gained the D.F.C. Captain F. H. Goss, Lieutenant Cyril Marwood, Lieutenant J. McKillop and Lieutenant O. J. Collison have received the Military Cross. The last named was shortly afterwards awarded a Bar to the M.C. Captain

## The Ampleforth Journal

M. M. Neville's name appeared in the New Year's list of O.B.E. and in the same list Lieut.-Colonel Johnson is made Brevet-Colonel. The *Decoration Militaire* and the *Croix de Guerre* won by Lieutenant Pierre Vuylsteke have not been recorded by us before. Among those mentioned in recent despatches we notice the names of Lieutenant C. Rochford, Captain M. M. Neville and Lieutenant N. J. Chamberlain.



We take the following from the *Gazette*.

### MILITARY CROSS

*Lieutenant O. J. Collison.* During a raid he was the first to enter the enemy's trench and personally captured two prisoners. By his example of courage and determination he contributed materially to the success of the operation. Before the raid he made two daring reconnaissances, on one occasion getting through the enemy's wire and obtaining valuable information.

### BAR TO THE MILITARY CROSS

*Lieutenant O. J. Collison.* During an attack the conspicuous gallantry displayed by this officer and his devotion to duty were an invaluable example to his men. He attacked and captured a post that was hampering the work of consolidation and maintained his position under heavy fire until he was wounded.

### MILITARY CROSS.

*2nd Lieutenant James Barton, R.G.A.* For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty as forward observation officer. Though exposed to a continuous heavy gas and high explosive bombardment, he maintained communication with his battery, sending through valuable reports, till the enemy were within one hundred yards of his posts. He displayed fine courage and determination.

### DISTINGUISHED FLYING CROSS

*Captain L. H. Rochford, D.S.C.* This officer has already been awarded the Distinguished Service Cross and Bar for gallantry and devotion to duty—qualities in which he revels. Since the award he has accounted for twelve enemy aircraft—six destroyed and six driven out of control.



CAPTAIN E. P. HARDMAN was a prisoner in Austrian hands for the last three months of the War. He achieved a record, we

## Ampleforth and the War

believe, for an over-sea flight on a land plane. After bombing a transport he was brought down when at 11,000 feet. He visited Vienna to answer enquiries before an Air Board, and was complimented on his accurate bombing, and informed that he had killed twenty-five and wounded more than forty Turks in a transport. During an interval he was shown the sights of the city, and apart from the food shortage met with considerate treatment during his imprisonment. His brother Lieutenant B. J. Hardman was in Mons on Armistice Day. The day before he narrowly escaped being killed or at least seriously wounded; the injury he received however necessitated his return to hospital in England shortly afterwards.



G. NEWSHAM and L. Newton were both wounded since our last issue. When we last heard Newsham was doing well. L. Newton was wounded in the leg very severely, and it may be affected permanently.



WE were glad to see at the end of term Lieutenant A. J. McCann, who had just returned from Germany. He was well, although he has unfortunately lost one eye. He reported that he had received considerate treatment.



LIEUTENANT S. ROCHFORD, who was for some time missing, was taken prisoner in September. H. Morice, of whom nothing was heard for nine weeks, was found to be "a rather seriously wounded" prisoner. We trust that they are both home again, and that Morice has recovered from his wounds.



LIEUTENANT C. B. J. COLLISON, who was a prisoner from August, 1916, paid us a visit. He is at present on duty in Holland doing work in connection with the repatriating of prisoners. In all he was a prisoner in four different camps, and at one he had Lieutenant D. P. McDonald as fellow prisoner.



## The Ampleforth Journal

LIEUTENANT G. MARWOOD is at present in India with his battery. He won the first prize for the Open Jumping Competition on the Maharaja of Dhoss' Birthday Gymkhana.



CAPTAIN A. M. F. WRIGHT continues to figure in the *Palestine News* as scoring heavily at cricket and football. On one occasion, when he had done most of the batting and bowling for his side, that journal described him as "the Wright man in the Right place!" Lieutenant Noel Chamberlain brought a cricket XI. to play Wright's but we have not heard the result.



LIEUTENANT F. CALDER-SMITH was wounded in the thigh on August 9th. Only two officers of his battalion on that occasion came through without a scratch. One of them was Lieutenant F. L. Hayes, who was shortly afterwards wounded.



It is quite probable that the following notice in *The Times*, November 23rd, 1918, refers to Lieutenant Ewan Blackledge, of whom nothing yet has been heard.

"To an Unknown Airman shot down 23rd November, 1917, whilst attacking a German strong point S.S. of Bourlon Wood, in the effort to help out a company of the Royal Irish Rifles when other help had failed."



DOM ANTONY BARNETT volunteered for Russia, and is at 84th Casualty Clearing Station with the "Syren Force" in Northern Russia. Dom Antony saw a year's fighting in France. He then went to Salonika. He was afterwards on a hospital ship in the Mediterranean for some months and went with it to East Africa. He has also in the course of the war been to Canada.



LEO HOPE who has been a frequent contributor to the pages of the JOURNAL is at present with D.H.Q. of the 18th Division. He has now been in the army for three years; of which one was spent "in the trenches" and the last two at D.H.Q.

## Ampleforth and the War

LIEUTENANT NOEL CHAMBERLAIN wrote on November 18th, from the Citadel Hospital, Cairo. He says: "I have been in indifferent health since last May, when I was attacked by the influenza. Not caring about life in a convalescent camp I returned to my unit rather prematurely. However I missed very little of the fighting and went through the final attack. It was only when all was over that I went into hospital for the third time and was operated upon." We are glad to have good reports of his subsequent progress.

From a letter in which he described very fully the final phase of the Palestine Expedition we take the following:

The attack commenced with a bombardment of great intensity. At the time it was quite dark. All I could see were the flashes of the bursting shells. Shortly after the bombardment began the infantry moved out in line preceded by a creeping barrage. None of this was visible but I hear that there was very little resistance except at a few odd places. The enemy was apparently taken by surprise and only thought of retreat. About five o'clock the light cleared and I saw our second line of infantry well forward, with a third starting and the first out of sight over the sky-line. This was only half an hour after zero hour, so you can imagine the speed of the operations. Up to this point the enemy artillery had done its best. Our battery had had "stuff" all about it and finally a "dud" fell right among the ammunition of No. 2 gun. Then the guns began to move forward. First one battery limbering up and walking across No Man's land, then another, and so on. No confusion—all according to time table, with clockwork regularity. About this time our ambulances went through the enemy's wire, infantry marched across in column, machine gun companies following. In fact the pursuit was taken up in earnest all round, and the battery which happened to be ordered to wait till the last was left well out of the run. I found them when I came down from the O.P.

Then we too limbered up and marched on. It was now about eight o'clock but the battle was over and the Turk miles away. Had he fallen back in good order on his excellent and comprehensive fortifications in war, he might still have caused a great deal of trouble but our people were too quick for him. Already the cavalry were miles in front and armoured cars were busy in clearing the roads. Our division had finished its task by mid-day, and then stood still to protect the flanks of the turning movement which was to prove so fruitful in prisoners and guns. All we had to do was to watch them coming in and a very cosmopolitan crowd they were, from German officers down to Arab levies

## The Ampleforth Journal

pouring in, Generals with a little Gurkha trotting behind fifty yards in rear. They were nearly all well clothed and fed, dirty I admit, but then not many people would look their best if captured before breakfast ! The whole place became alive with little columns of prisoners. Some had been captured with their pack transport complete, mostly donkeys. Later on in the day we passed a Red Cross cart, broken down, filled with medical stores of every description, but apart from this I saw no signs of any disorganisation.



THE following ' old boys ' who are serving visited us this term :

2nd Lieutenant A. B. Gibbons, L. Spiller, Leonard Haynes, Lieutenant J. C. Pike, Lieutenant F. L. Le Fèvre, Lieutenant O. J. Collison, Captain B. Collison, Lieutenant F. E. A. MacDonnell, Captain G. Farrell, 2nd Lieutenant Hon. C. Barnewall, Lieutenant B. Marwood, Lieutenant A. J. McCann, Lieutenant B. J. Hardman, Lieutenant H. R. Taunton.



THE following items of news reached us after we had gone to press :

Major G. McDermott, M.C. has been awarded the D.S.O.



Lieutenant R. D. Rowe, R.N. has been awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for his services in the Battle of Jutland. The following is the official award :

*Sub-Lieutenant (now Actg. Lieutenant) R. D. Rowe, Navigating Officer H.M. Nestor :*

During the action was stationed on the bridge whence he controlled the gun fire of the Nestor with such success and cool bravery that two of the enemy's destroyers were quickly sunk and the remainder of their flotilla put to flight. This control was carried out under the heaviest fire, not only from the opposing destroyers, but from the enemy's secondary armament.



T. F. H. KELLY has passed Fourth out of Wellington Madras. He has been given a commission in the 39th Central India Horse, and is at Grena near Gwalior.

## Ampleforth and the War

LIEUTENANT COLONEL B. JOHNSTONE, D.S.O. has been at home for some weeks recovering from the effects of gas. He has been three times mentioned in despatches in addition to the D.S.O. and Brève Lieutenant Colonelcy.



LIEUTENANT D. T. LONG who has been in Palestine with Hodson's Horse units.

"We were the leading regiment in the break through the gap. I was doing galloper to the Brigadier and had a good front seat for the show. It was really a most extraordinary advance. We have come about five hundred miles with the absolute minimum of casualties. I think my regiment only had four killed and no officers."



By an error in our last number Lieutenant B. E. J. Burge was described as attached to the Indian army. He writes:

"I still belong to the British Serice and am in the Rifle Brigade, although I am at present doing Physical and Bayonet training with the 1st Peshawqar Division. Last March I ran up against Leese in Peshawar, whither he had just returned to his regiment the 29th Punjobis. In May he left Peshawar and went to Thelum. He told me he had met W. G. Chamberlain at Korachir."



As far as we are able to say, 375 old boys have served in the war. Of these fifty-two have certainly lost their lives. If we count "the missing" as "dead" the number who have died is fifty-six. Eighty one have been wounded and ten have been prisoners of war.



# THE AMPLEFORTH WAR MEMORIAL

THE following list of subscriptions to the Ampleforth War Memorial has been forwarded to us. As announced in the circular which the committee issued it is hoped to raise £10,000, of which about £3,000 has so far been collected. The committee will probably hold a meeting at Ampleforth in April or May. In the meantime they confidently trust Ampleforth old boys will do all in their power to further the interests of the scheme both by their subscriptions and by making it known to those whom their circular has not reached. Copies of this circular and any further information may be obtained from the Secretary Ampleforth War Memorial, Ampleforth College, or from Mr V. S. Gosling, Union Chambers, Temple Row, Birmingham.

	£	s.	d.
The Abbot of Ampleforth and the Community .. .. .	500	0	0
John Ainscough, Esq. .. .. .	50	0	0
Anonymous .. .. .	15	0	0
John S. Austin, Esq. .. .. .	5	0	0
Mrs. Bagshawe .. .. .	2	2	0
Mrs. Baines .. .. .	3	3	0
R. W. Barton, Esq. .. .. .	20	0	0
Miss Birch .. .. .	37	10	0
James Blackledge, Esq. .. .. .	100	0	0
Captain R. Blackledge .. .. .	3	3	0
J. R. D. Bodenham, Esq. .. .. .	5	5	0
B. F. Boocock, Esq. .. .. .	5	0	0
G. W. Bond, Esq. .. .. .	10	10	0
J. P. Buckley, Esq. .. .. .	10	10	0
Right Rev. Abbot Burge .. .. .	45	1	2
Lieutenant B. E. J. Burge .. .. .	3	17	6
J. Burge, Esq. .. .. .	3	17	6
W. J. Butcher, Esq. .. .. .	2	2	0
N. J. Caffrey, Esq. .. .. .	3	0	0
Captain R. Candlish .. .. .	2	2	0
J. I. Cantwell, Esq. .. .. .	5	0	0
Dom A. Clarke .. .. .	2	2	0
Dom S. Cody .. .. .	1	0	0
Mrs. Connolly .. .. .	10	10	0
Colonel J. Crean .. .. .	5	5	0
Cecil Cronk, Esq. .. .. .	5	5	0



## Ampleforth War Memorial

	£	s.	d.
C. Cullipp, Esq.	20	0	0
Right Rev. Abbot Cummins	10	10	0
Dom H. Dawes	1	0	0
Mrs. Dawson	15	0	0
Lieutenant-Colonel P. Dee	5	0	0
Henry Dillon, Esq.	1	1	0
Captain J. I. Dobson	5	5	0
Miss Doyle	1	0	0
Dom E. Duggan	2	2	0
Lieutenant-Colonel B. H. V. Dunbar, D.S.O.	2	2	0
The Duchess d'Ursel	10	0	0
Captain G. Dwyer	20	0	0
G. W. Farrell, Esq.	10	0	0
J. G. Fattorni, Esq.	50	0	0
Peter J. Feeny, Esq.	200	0	0
Mrs. M. Fishwick	5	5	0
John Fishwick, Esq.	5	0	0
F. Gibbons, Esq., K.S.G.	250	0	0
Mrs. Goodall	2	2	0
N. Grattan-Doyle, Esq., M.P.	1	0	0
J. V. Haidy, Esq.	2	2	0
Lieutenant B. J. Hardman	5	0	0
Captain Bradley Harrison	1	0	0
Mrs. Hawkswell	5	0	0
Dom A. B. Hayes	1	0	0
Lieutenant F. Lagé Hayes	3	3	0
P. Hodge, Esq.	1	0	0
H. R. Hodgkinson, Esq.	5	5	0
Mrs. Hope	1	1	0
Lieutenant-Colonel B. Johnstone, D.S.O. (1st Donation)	10	10	0
" " " (2nd Donation)	26	5	0
J. J. Kelly, Esq.	5	5	0
2nd Lieutenant J. O. Kelly	10	10	0
G. C. King, Esq.	2	2	0
J. Lancaster, Esq.	200	0	0
H. Lazenby, Esq.	5	5	0
W. T. Loughran, Esq.	10	0	0
Lieutenant F. L. Le Fèvre (1st Donation)	5	0	0
" " " (2nd Donation)	2	10	0
Lieutenant A. J. McCann	1	1	0
J. D. McCann, Esq.	5	0	0
Philip McCann, Esq.	100	0	0
M. McDermott, Esq.	3	0	0
Captain A. J. McDonald (In Memoriam)	50	0	0
Lieutenant D. P. McDonald	50	0	0
Ian McDonald, Esq.	50	0	0

# The Ampleforth Journal

						£	s.	d.
John McDonald, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	100	0	0
Leonard Mackey, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
F. H. Manley, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	26	5	0
Mrs. Mannion	..	..	..	..	..	2	2	0
Mrs. Mayne	..	..	..	..	..	2	0	0
W. C. Milburn, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	100	0	0
F. W. Mills, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	0
W. Moloney, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Mrs. Morrogh-Bernard	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
Mrs. Narey	..	..	..	..	..	10	10	0
Lieutenant B. P. Narey	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
P. J. Neeson, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	20	0	0
Mrs. Nevill	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Fleet-Paymaster O'Dowd	..	..	..	..	..	2	2	0
J. A. O'Dwyer, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	0
Rev C. B. Pike, C.F.	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	0
A. J. Pollack, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
L. Pollack, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
R. Power, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Lieutenant B. Rochford	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
Captain C. E. Rochford	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
Lieutenant H. Rochford	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	0
John Rochford, Esq., sen.	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
John Rochford, Esq., jun.	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
Joseph Rochford, Esq., sen.	..	..	..	..	..	250	0	0
Joseph Rochford Esq., jun.	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
Lieutenant R. Rochford	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
Lieutenant W. Rochford	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
W. Rooke Ley, Esq	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Mrs. Ryley	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
W. Sharp, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
Mrs. Simpson	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	0
Lieutenant-Colonel H. B. Toller, c.m.	..	..	..	..	..	2	2	0
J. M. Tucker, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	0
T. Turnbull, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	0
J. W. Unsworth, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	10	10	0
Mrs. J. M. Walker	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	0
Mrs. Wilberforce	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	0
R. Worsley-Worswick, Esq.	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
Dom A. Wray	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Captain A. F. M. Wright	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	0
Captain M. F. M. Wright	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	0

## SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

THE first meeting of the term, on September 22nd, was devoted to Private business. The constitution of the Society was discussed, and many new members elected. The elections resulted in the choice of Mr Hague as secretary and Messrs Bévenot, Rochford, Davey and Gerrard as members of committee.

On September 29th, Mr Ruddin, from the Right, moved "That the inclusion of Germany was necessary to the formation of a League of Nations." His arguments were based on historical precedent and on expediency, and he appealed for the recognition of a justly-punished, but not ruined, Germany. Mr Morrissey, for the Left, opposed. The necessity of protecting British trade, and the fact that Germany had shown a mentality foreign to European civilisation made her exclusion from a League of Nations inevitable.

Messrs Ryan, Bévenot, Davey, E. Bagshawe, H. George, Cronk, Rochford and Gerrard carried on the debate which centred round the ideas of commercial expediency and the claims of justice. Promising maiden speeches were made by Messrs Cary-Elwes, Roach, Pearson and Mannion. The motion was lost by 28 votes to 13.

On Sunday, October 6th, the Society met to listen to a lecture by Mr Anthony Bernard on "Folk-Songs," an account of which will be found elsewhere.

On Sunday, October 13th, the motion was "That the conditions of life in the Middle Ages were more satisfactory than those of to-day." Mr Bévenot, moving from the Left, said that if mere comfort be left out of the question, the institutions, social and political, of the Middle Ages were freer and less dull. There was room for such aspiration and joy in life as is reflected in the great cathedrals. Mr de Zulueta in an amusing maiden speech was scornful of the glamour of romance cast by

## The Ampleforth Journal

sentimentalists upon the Middle Ages. Dirt, bad temper and injustice were the real features of those times. Mr Mannion sighed for the care-free life and the sumptuous table of the Middle Ages. Mr Sleigh complained that we had lost the spirit of thoroughness which animated the artists and craftsmen of the fourteenth century. Messrs Hawkswell, Bagshawe, Blackledge, King, Hague, Roach, Ruddin, Cary-Elwes, Morrissey, Scrope and Pearson also spoke. The motion was won by 20 votes to 14.

On Sunday, October 27th, Fr Placid read a paper entitled "An Apology for Poetry." Poetry, he said, will have a special function to perform after the war. But it is always necessary, because it is the natural language of the imagination. The essential quality of all literature is the expression of emotion, so that poetry ultimately includes good prose. It is the poet's special gift to see beauty in ordinary things. Quotations were freely made by the reader from Wordsworth, Shelley, Rupert Brooke, Kipling, Walter de la Mare and others. Messrs Hawkswell, King, Ruddin, Morrissey, Bévenot and Roach took part in the discussion.

On Sunday, November 3rd, Mr Hawkswell moved that "Science plays too great a part in modern education." In a forcible speech he criticised various current notions about education, and pointed to the materialistic influence of Science on some of its adherents.

Mr Morrissey, in opposition, maintained that Science presupposes imagination, and that it can be a valuable training for all the faculties of the mind. A very keen debate ensued in which Messrs Greenwood, King, Ruddin, Cary-Elwes, Rochford, Pearson, Hague, Blackledge, Vanheems, Mannion, Roach, Ryan, Sleigh and Bévenot took part. Ultimately the motion was won by 29 votes to 20.

On November 10th, Mr Connolly read a paper on "Abraham Lincoln." He traced the life history of the famous President, and the part he played in the Civil War, laying great stress on the lofty standard of his political and humanitarian ideals. The usual discussion followed.



## Senior Literary and Debating Society

On November 24th, Mr Bévenot, for the Left, moved "That the nations of Europe are losing their individuality in Art and Literature." He showed how improved communication between nations has always meant a certain loss of individuality, and maintained that this was especially the case to-day, particularly in the case of Architecture.

Mr Rochford, who opposed, said that nations, like individuals, may be influenced from without, but never lose their essential characteristics. English poetry for instance has national characteristics different from those of French poetry.

Messrs Davey, Ruddin, Morrissey, Hawkswell, Sleigh, Gerrard, Vanheems, Cary-Elwes, Pearson and Hague also spoke. The points of debate included modern tendencies of sculpture and painting, Cubism as the heritage of Turner, the international influence of Folk-song, and the national characteristics of Ravel and Debussy. The motion was lost by 15 votes to 27.

On December 1st, Mr Hague read a paper on Cicero, in which he dealt mainly with the political activities and the public work of the great orator.

R. HAGUE, *Hon. Sec.*

On December 8th, owing to the resignation of the Secretary Mr Davey was chosen to occupy the position. The motion was "That the Coalition Government has not merited the support of the country." Mr de Zulueta spoke in criticism of Mr Lloyd George whose political and financial record was such as not to merit confidence.

Mr Blackledge, who opposed, considered that the actual deeds of the Prime Minister and his government during the war disproved Mr de Zulueta's criticisms. Mr Hodge thought the General Election was a typical party manœuvre.

Messrs King, Sleigh, Gerrard, Greenwood, Ruddin, Cary-Elwes, Emerson, Twemlow, Hague and Bagshawe also spoke; and after a lively discussion the motion was lost by 35 votes to 7.

F. G. DAVEY.



## JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

THE palm of merit this session is undoubtedly due to Mr D. C. Maxwell. For a description of his style of oratory, there rises to the mind the image of a babbling summer brook. He is a pleasant and light speaker. He trickles on from idea to idea, content to find a way round or under, should a lack of vocabulary prevent direct passage. As a rule his sentences end with a ripple of mirth. From the first meeting onwards he has not failed to speak for several minutes, and the House manifestly enjoys him. He gave the society a lead when it was badly in need of one, and we owe much to him.

The first few meetings were poor but then the better sense of the House asserted itself, and since then the debates have attained a very fair level. It must be remarked however that many of the subjects discussed have been of the simplest kind, demanding neither great knowledge nor energy of thought. Thus we have debated the relative merits of summer and winter, of cricket and football, of town life and country life. The supply of such subjects is limited, and it is to be hoped that members will be ready to discuss deeper problems of life and affairs of the day.

Among the more interesting debates was that on the value of Examinations. Mr G. Hardwick-Rittner was the mover. He is always pleasant to listen to, and we wish we could hear more of him. He addresses his audience in a business-like manner. On this occasion he dwelt on the differences of temperament, the vagaries of fortune, and the trouble of nerves. Mr Maxwell was at his best, a happy blend of humour and reason. Having stated the objections to examinations, he concluded that they were a fair, practical test,—a broad-minded and unprejudiced decision upon which he is to be congratulated. Mr Haidy delivered himself in a typical manner, like wine from a narrow-mouthed bottle, to borrow fair Rosalind's phrase. "Examinations are a waste of soap, because in your excitement you get your hands filthy with misplaced ink." With similar humour he has often entertained us, but it is evident that he prefers subtle reasonings to

## Junior Debating Society

the magnificent simplicity of truth, and therein his chief defect lies. Mr Collins is far removed from this error and he aims exclusively at the true solution of a problem. He attempts with fair success to divide a subject logically before he comes to a decision. Mr Hodgkinson on the whole is of the same type, and the debates owe a great deal to them both.

The motion that History is the most important subject in education was moved by Mr Keeling. He was obviously interested, and spoke well, as indeed he always does. He passes through a long succession of points with ease and without a single note. He inserts his hands in his coat pockets, with the air of a conjurer rolling up his sleeves to show there is no deception. He is always good-humoured and readily accepts information and correction from anyone, but without in anywise altering his decision; and if, as once happened, a plural verb has been joined by him to a singular noun, a plural verb and singular noun it will remain till the end of the debate. He is an excellent debater, reasonable and lively, and has been a great asset to the society. We enjoyed his tussle with Mr Rochford concerning the manner in which fish breathe. Here Mr Rochford got the better of the argument, and after some hard thought elucidated the problem to the satisfaction of everyone. He, Mr Rochford, is among the best two or three speakers, shows judgement, and is not easily taken in by sophism. He is not lacking in humour. We liked his objection to a republic,—that it would not produce any canonised presidents to compare with the great saint-kings of old; there was something wrong in the sound of the blessed Lloyd George and the venerable Woodrow Wilson.

Mr D. Kevill made two or three very effective speeches. He moved that the pen is mightier than the sword with the best opening speech we have had. He came nobly to the rescue at the beginning of the session when we were at low water. We do not understand why the same effort is not made more often. Another member whose speaking we enjoy is Mr F. Johnson. He always shows seriousness and careful thought. Among others who have spoken well we may mention Mr W. V. Lyon-Lee, Mr Croft, Mr Sitwell and Mr Massey. Mr Grisewood and Mr Walker are still too

## The Ampleforth Journal

nervous, but we hope great things when this shall have been overcome.

This session will probably be known as the "twiddling session," owing to the fact that a member in a flight of poetic rapture once referred to the twiddling fishes in crystal stream. Since then no night has passed without something twiddling. We have in fancy seen kittens twiddling with a ball of wool; cows have twiddled their tails to keep the flies off, and Drake was twiddling with the bowls when the Spaniards hove in sight.

### SCIENTIFIC CLUB

THE Club membership was this term raised to fifty in order to meet in some part the ever increasing list of applicants. Mr Knowles was elected secretary, and Messrs Gerrard and Vanheems members of committee. The meteorological committee consisted of Messrs Ryan, King and Davies.

On October 20th Mr Ryan gave the Club a full description of "The Manufacture of Paper." In this he was helped by an excellent series of slides taken at one of our largest paper mills. The rough material was either rags or wood-pulp, or, under the stress of war conditions, sawdust. These were reduced by chemical or mechanical means, and then bleached. The resulting substance was then ready for the machine; and we were shown how it flowed in as pulp at one end, and, after passing over and under and between various rollers for drying, compressing, smoothing and glazing purposes, emerged at the other as a roll of paper perhaps four miles in length. The discussion raised points concerning other possible materials for paper manufacture, and the methods adopted for securing water-marks.

Many visitors were present on November 24th when Mr King read a paper on "Colour Photography." A short explanation was given of the processes involved in producing an ordinary negative and of the treatment that rendered possible a panchromatic plate. Till this was achieved no colour photography was conceivable. In colour photography there might

## School Societies

be two objectives—first, single-plate methods that produce a picture on glass that has to be viewed by transmitted light, or projected; secondly, three-plate processes, each taken through a primary colour filter, from which a coloured print could be obtained. The difficulties in securing each of these objectives and the means of overcoming them were fully explained. The structure of the Paget and the Lumière plates was shown on the screen by the microscope, and a number of excellent slides, obtained by the reader of the paper, brought out the possibilities of the methods described. Rather courageously some poor results were also shown, and in this way the difficulties encountered and the causes of failure were made clear.

At the third meeting on November 26th Mr Cronk treated of "Deep Sea Cables." The history of the first Atlantic cable received full recognition. This very human story was followed by a description of the structure and manufacture of the cables themselves, and in this the reader was helped by a collection of the raw materials used and of many sections of some of the largest and longest cables ever laid. The paper was followed by a considerable and lively discussion.

L. KNOWLES.

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

THE following societies have sent notices to the JOURNAL. Several of the most flourishing have again failed us. It will be noticed that some new societies have come into existence and many others show fissiparous tendencies. In nearly every case it has been necessary for the JOURNAL to curtail the notices sent in, and it has been suggested that in these hard times a small tax upon societies' funds be levied for insertion of a notice. But the JOURNAL so long as it remains solvent does not propose to depart from its accustomed altruism.

### SOCIÉTÉ FRANÇAISE

Cette société, endormie mais pas morte durant la guerre, vient de se réveiller ce trimestre.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Elle compte trente cinq membres recrutés dans les trois premières classes.

La première réunion eut lieu le 14 Octobre 1918, sous la présidence du R. P. Iltyd. M Bévenot fut élu secrétaire. Le Recteur du Collège, qui nous encouragea de sa présence, voulut bien accepter la Présidence d'honneur et nous stimula plus vivement encore par ses paroles. " On raconte que le Phénix devenu vieux se brûlait sur un bûcher et renaissait de ses cendres doué d'une jeunesse nouvelle. La Société, interrompue depuis deux ans, ressuscite aujourd'hui. Le but des réunions ne sera pas tant de nous mettre à même de traiter avec les commerçants français que de nous aider à comprendre mieux l'intelligence française et à apprécier leur littérature. C'est à nous de contribuer à effacer chez nos voisins la défiance séculaire contre la perfide Albion ; maintenant que nos ambitions et nos intérêts sont si étroitement liés, nous devons nous intéresser à leurs mœurs, à leur vie sociale et à leur histoire. La guerre nous a démontré qu'il est des choses que nous pouvons apprendre avec avantage des autres nations, quand ce ne serait que le raffinement des manières et la politesse de l'expression."

Le Président remercia le R. P. Recteur de son discours, souhaita le succès de la Société et déclara la séance levée.

Cette réunion fut suivie de trois autres ; malheureusement le Directeur du Journal regrette que le défaut de place ne lui permette pas d'en donner le compte rendu.

### THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

THE Society has continued to hold fortnightly meetings. Mr J. F. Leese was elected secretary for the Session, and Messrs R. J. Cheney and C. S. D. George members of the Committee. The following papers were read during the term :

Strategic Geography in Peace and War	Dom Felix Hardy
The Discovery of the North Pole	E. H. George
Land Forms	Dom Sebastian Lambert
Sugar	J. J. Morrissey
The Panama Canal	G. L. Ryan

In addition a very successful experiment was tried at a



## School Societies

meeting in the middle of term when some general questions of broad geographical interest were informally discussed. Though the scope of Geography is not clearly marked out, this science indisputably ranges over a wide domain, and it is satisfactory to observe that the subjects discussed this term have been well spread out over the whole field of Geographical thought.

### THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

THIS Society came into being on November 30th, 1918, with Dom Bernard as President and D. M. Rochford as Organising Secretary. Meetings of two kinds are contemplated ; (1) Listening to the performance of musical works, and discussing them ; (2) The reading of papers on musical subjects. The performers are members of the society and A.V. (The Aeolian Vocalion—a comprehensive musical personality).

Three meetings have been held this term. At the first on Wednesday, December 4th, Beethoven's Overture Leonora No. 3 was selected.

After some preliminary remarks on the production of "Fidelio," the overture in question was played by A.V. As illustrations of Beethoven's operatic style, D. M. Rochford sang Rocco's Aria from "Fidelio" and excerpts from the opera were played by Dom Felix.

At the second meeting on Thursday, December 8th, Dom Felix read a paper on "Tunes." As the Society invited non-members to this meeting, an account of Dom Felix's paper will be found under "Lectures."

At the third meeting on Wednesday, December 11th, the Society listened to examples of the works of Sir Edward Elgar. After some remarks on the general characteristics of Elgar's music the following examples were given: "Cockaigne" overture played by A.V.; the Prelude to the "Dream of Gerontius," played by L. J. Bévenot; "We now have passed the Gate" (from Gerontius) A.V.; The Song-Cycle, "The Fringes of the Fleet," sung by Dom Stephen; The Organ-grinder's Song and Finale, both from the music to "The Starlight Express," A.V.

# The Ampleforth Journal

## PHILATELIC SOCIETY

THERE have been seven meetings during the term, most of which have been occupied with 'exchange' and work on collections, but two interesting papers have been read. Mr Cary-Elwes dealt with "The Edwardian Stamps of Great Britain." He told of how the choice of an Austrian artist to design the stamps aroused discontent, in spite of which the royal will had its way, and then gave an account of the varieties, and the reasons for the changes that were made. Mr Forster discussed "The Centennial Issue of New South Wales." This paper showed how universal are the interests included in philately, for the description of the series involved an interesting account of the discovery and colonisation of that part of the Empire, and general information about its birds and beasts.

We offer our best thanks to Dom Ignatius and Messrs E. Baines and P. Rooke-Ley for their gifts of collections, which have been the source of many useful additions to the School Collection, and very helpful to the members of the Society.

The officials for the year are: Secretary, Mr H. V. Dunbar; Treasurer, Mr S. A. Mannion. The following have been elected members: Messrs J. C. Grieve, G. C. Parr, A. C. Maxwell, H. J. G. Grisewood, G. T. Twemlow.

H. DUNBAR, *Hon. Sec.*

## THE MEDIEVALISTS.

THE Medievalists is the most recent of the historical societies. Its title carries a double meaning, indicating both the main scope of its activities and its position in the school between the A.H.S. and its younger companion. The session was opened on November 22nd by the President with a paper entitled "The Heart of the Middle Ages." On the 29th Mr R. H. Scrope gave a learned account of "Medieval Armour and Costume." Mr B. Harding narrated with lively sympathy the story of "The Saxon Conquest of England" (December 6th), and an interesting and comprehensive sketch of "Charlemagne" by Mr W. Bagshawe concluded the session.

A. M. DE ZULUETA, *Hon. Sec.*

## School Societies

### THE AMPLEFORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

THE A.H.S. continues its prosperous career. The chief feature of this term's agenda was its excursion into the less beaten tracks of history and into the interesting collateral subjects dealt with by Dom Felix and Mr Hawkswell. The special thanks of the Society are due to Dom Edmund, who, as honorary President, distinguished the foundation-anniversary by a searching criticism of Carlyle as an historian. The Secretary takes this belated opportunity of acknowledging the kindness of Abbot Cummins in giving the Society a lecture on "The Holy Roman Empire" last term, and in accepting an honorary membership. The following is a list of the papers :

Oct. 8—Habsburg and Hohenzollern	Dom Louis.
„ 15—The Empire of Minos . . .	B. L. Sleigh.
„ 22—Paper Currency . . .	Dom Felix.
Nov. 5—Mohammed . . .	L. Knowles.
„ 12—Aenas Sylvius Piccolomini : Pius II.	M. Smith.
„ 19—The Educational Value of History .	J. W. Hawkswell.
„ 26—The Eighteenth Egyptian Dynasty	Dom Louis.
Dec. 3—Carlyle's " Past and Present "	The Headmaster.
„ 10—Akbar . . . . .	J. J. Morrissey.

J. J. MORRISSEY, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE JUNIOR AMPLEFORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

THIS Society, founded on October 23rd by some members of the Higher and Lower Third, met frequently for private and public business. Its enthusiasm and success met with the approval of the A.H.S., and were rewarded by affiliation to the elder body. The number of members was somewhat reluctantly raised by successive steps from fourteen to twenty. The subjects discussed covered a wide range, and their initiators are to be congratulated on their confidence in speaking freely from notes instead of reading compilations. Their rather unexpected success in this difficult method is a tribute to their thorough preparation and understanding of their subjects. The list of meetings :

## The Ampleforth Journal

Oct. 24—The Campaign of Agincourt	H. G. H. Butcher
„ 28—The English Reformation	F. W. R. Johnson.
Nov. 6—General Gordon	D. E. Walker.
„ 12—Hieroglyphics and Cuneiform	J. B. Massey.
„ 21—The Bayeux Tapestry	Dom Louis.
„ 25—Babylonian Life and Customs	F. M. Sitwell.
Dec. 2—St Bernard and his Times	T. Hardwick-Rittner.
„ 9—Samuel Johnson	T. Rochford.
„ 13—Jerusalem in the Days of Herod	Dom Louis.

G. HARDWICK-RITTNER, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE PORTRAIT AND ART SOCIETY.

THE Ampleforth Portrait and Art Society has been started for a twofold purpose,—the discovery of special talent which, if it does not exist in the school at present (though we believe it does), is sure to be there at some time, and secondly to promote a sound understanding of great painting, a result that can best be achieved by training the eye to a delicate appreciation of line in the way that portraiture does and by attempting to draw at least the main lines of certain great compositions. Members are at liberty to read papers, but it is wholly voluntary and no pressure is brought to bear.

## MONTHLY SPEECHES

### NOVEMBER

THE programme was short, and though none of the recitations were of outstanding merit, a consistent level was maintained. Pearson's rendering of a rather commonplace poem was notably spirited, in contrast with the lack of animation displayed by many. Rochford and Bévenot played with a skill and an increased power of interpretation which even the banjo-tones of the instrument on which they performed failed to impair.

The following was the programme :

PIANOFORTE SOLO	“ La Plus que Lente ”	<i>Debussy</i>
	D. M. ROCHFORD.	



## Monthly Speeches

RECITATION	Lines from Locksley Hall . . .	<i>Tennyson</i>
	P. E. HODGE.	
RECITATION	The Patriot . . . . .	<i>Browning</i>
	B. D. DEE.	
RECITATION	From Alice in Kulturland . . .	<i>Gilson</i>
	F. M. SITWELL and W. H. C. CROFT.	
RECITATION	Justice . . . . .	<i>Kipling</i>
	W. R. EMERY.	
RECITATION	To Vergil . . . . .	<i>Tennyson</i>
	G. T. TWEMLOW.	
RECITATION	He fell among thieves . . .	<i>Newbol</i>
	A. F. PEARSON.	
RECITATION	Lines written in Devonshire . .	<i>Keats</i>
	G. B. KING.	
PIANOFORTE SOLO	Nocturne in F. . . . .	<i>Chopin</i>
	L. J. BEVENOT.	

### DECEMBER

The recitations were altogether more interesting than those of November. Some of the reciters who were appearing for the first time showed a sincerity, and an understanding of the proper management of the voice, which made their verses a pleasure to listen to. Walker and Lander were particularly successful. Some of the movements of the speakers made us wonder more than once whether gesture is really artistically permissible in a plain-clothes recitation. And there is a tendency in some speakers to treat poetry not as music, but as prose gone mad.

There was a great increase this month in the number of what are popularly called "music-speeches"—a barbarous expression which we hope will be short-lived. The veterans Rochford and Bévenot had retired to allow the lesser-known pianists to emblazon their white shields, and Fr Abbot in his concluding remarks attributed this increase to the foundation of the Musical Society. There is evidently a definite body of musical talent in the school, and all the December pianists showed a surprising knowledge of technique. Cary-Elwes was perhaps the most pleasing in the matter of touch, with Pearson



## The Ampleforth Journal

and Davey as runners-up. Pearson had the most interesting piece of music to play, but the piano was in an evil mood, and was more intent on the reproduction of its own mechanism than the *nuances* of Schumann.

PIANOFORTE SOLO	Fantaisie Grotesque et Longue . . . . .	<i>Bête</i>
	L. A. KNOWLES.	
RECITATION	Lament for Roderick Dhu . . . . .	<i>Scott</i>
	D. E. WALKER.	
PIANOFORTE SOLO	Chant d'automne . . . . .	<i>Barmotin</i>
	E. C. G. CARY-ELWES.	
RECITATION	From "Childe Harold" . . . . .	<i>Byron</i>
	G. W. AINSCOUGH.	
PIANOFORTE SOLO	Melody . . . . .	<i>Jephson</i>
	G. T. TWEMLOW.	
RECITATION	On a falling leaf . . . . .	<i>Montgomery</i>
	L. GEORGE.	
PIANOFORTE SQLO	Sérénade à Columbine . . . . .	<i>Pierné</i>
	N. A. GELDART.	
RECITATION	From "Britannia Victrix" . . . . .	<i>Bridges</i>
	K, LANDER and C. F. KEELING.	
PIANOFORTE SOLO	Sonatina in C. . . . .	<i>Beringer</i>
	F. G. DAVEY.	
RECITATION	Ring out wild bells . . . . .	<i>Tennyson</i>
	K. G. R. BAGSHAW.	
RECITATION	Ye Mariners of England . . . . .	<i>Campbell</i>
	G. W. S. BAGSHAW.	
PIANOFORTE SOLO	Romance in F. . . . .	<i>Schumann</i>
	A. F. PEARSON.	

## LECTURES

MR ANTHONY BERNARD

ON Sunday, October 6th, Mr Anthony Bernard gave a lecture-recital on Folk-songs. He showed how these simple tunes, the ancestry of which it is very difficult to trace, can express the whole range of human emotion; and it

## Lectures

astonished his audience not a little to find how dignified and charming were old tunes like "Ba ba, black sheep" and "Three ships came a-sailing." As an example of the typically English flavour in Folk-tunes Mr Bernard played the beautiful "Western Wynde" tune and "Brigg Fair." The various national temperaments were well exemplified by the "Song of the haulers on the Volga," "Avec mes sabots," the "Londonderry Air" and others. In conclusion Mr Bernard dealt with the use of Folk-song by modern orchestral and operatic composers, giving one very striking instance from Moussorgsky. Our best thanks are due to Mr Bernard for this very interesting treatment of a subject about which we have heard too little.

### DOM BERNARD

On November 6th Dom Bernard gave the last of his "pioneer" lectures, that have culminated in the founding of the Musical Society. Dealing with "The Dramatic Element in Music," he showed with reference to Shakespeare, Beethoven and T'schaikovsky the underlying principles in both arts of conflict and climax. The "Magic Flute" overture of Mozart provided an example of dialogue in music, and the "Midsummer Night's Dream" music of Mendelssohn one of comedy. Rimsky-Korsakov completed the illustrations of an interesting lecture.

### DOM RAPHAEL

On November 20th Dom Raphael gave a screen-lecture on Composition in Art. The beauty of composition, he said, is a beauty that is seen at one glance or not at all; the picture must be seen as a whole. Several slides were used to illustrate the virtues of good spacing as a special branch of composition. In good art, composition must always appear accidental, and pictures of Correggio and Caracci were shown to illustrate the evil results of the opposite principle. Examples from Lippi, Raphael, Tintoretto and Turner were shown of the growth of intricacy in composition. We thank Dom Raphael for a stimulating lecture on a difficult subject.

# The Ampleforth Journal

DOM FELIX

On Thursday, December 5th, at a meeting of the Musical Society, to which other members of the Upper School were invited, Dom Felix gave a lecture on "Tunes." He showed three examples of good tunes—"Annie Laurie," a Pavane of Couperin, and Dvorak's "Songs my mother taught me,"—and pointed out how much more important the rhythm is than the actual succession of notes. Rhythm is the life of music, as of other arts. A bad tune is one that depends on chords and chromatic effects, a good tune is sturdily diatonic. Dom Felix next traced the history of Melody. First there is the unaccompanied air, as in the Shepherd's pipe solo in Act III of *Tristan*; then the 'catch' or 'round' leads to elaborate counterpoint, which culminates in the fugue and in the welding together of two or more tunes. As examples of these later points Dom Felix played a movement from Bach's *Magnificat* in D; and the Liebestod from *Tristan* and the Finale of the "Starlight Express" music were played by gramophone.

## END OF TERM ENTERTAINMENT

THE end of a term which began in the stress and weariness of war and ended in victory was fittingly celebrated by a dramatic mixture of the grave and gay. "The Ghost of Jerry Bundler" is almost an ideal short piece for a school dramatic society, and it received careful attention from the cast. The opening of the play was excellently managed. Toller showed himself effective and natural in his dialogue, and Greenwood was quite thrilling in his description of Jerry's last moments. But the best piece of acting was undoubtedly that of Hawkswell as the old waiter. What we particularly liked in the piece was the incidental by-play and management of details. The end, however, we did not feel to be as good as the beginning, and it is here, no doubt, that the written version of the story is superior to the dramatised.

"Aladdin" was chiefly remarkable for the neat rhyming of some of its lines (we may not divulge the librettist!), for the fun produced by J. E. Smith and Lyle Smith as the two genii,

## Officers Training Corps

and for the genuine sense of comedy shown by Hawkswell as 'principal boy.' Ruddin also was often very funny, and with more restraint would have been funnier still. In the first scene especially the subtle satire of Hawkswell's performance was irresistible. The same must be said of the opening chorus, which exactly hit off the meaningless 'stagey' conventions of the modern pantomime.

Kipling's "Flag of England" was staged with five characters between the two foregoing pieces, and though it was in the nature of an interlude, the really fine reciting with which we were regaled gave perhaps more pleasure than anything else in the evening. All five characters spoke their lines with force and discretion, but the palm must go to Grisewood. The spirit of his delivery and the management of his voice held the audience from the first, and his performance was full of promise for the future.

No elaborate stage effects were attempted, but the staging, particularly of "Jerry Bundler," was convincing and in the right key. The theatre, however, would have everything to gain by the installation of an adequate electrical lighting system.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following joined the contingent at the beginning of term :

A. L. Ainscough, C. M. Conroy, R. Cravos, S. C. Cravos, W. H. C. Croft, S. Dillon, A. B. Fishwick, R. J. T. Fox, G. W. Gadd, H. J. G. Grisewood, T. Hardwick-Rittner, J. K. Jago, C. F. Keeling, P. J. King, K. V. Lander, M. K. Livingstone, J. L. Loughran, J. B. Massey, T. Rochford, R. R. Russell, F. M. Sitwell, B. L. Sleight, R. L. Scrope, D. E. Walker, R. W. Wilberforce.

The following promotions were posted under date September 18th, 1918:

To be Acting Company Sergeant-Major : Sergeant D. M. Rochford.

To be Sergeant : Corporal Forbes.

To be Corporals : Lance-Corporals Bévenot and Unsworth.

To be Lance-Corporals : Cadets Baines, Blackledge and Greenwood.



# The Ampleforth Journal

And under December 1st, 1918:

- To be Company Sergeant-Major: Sergeant D. M. Rochford.
- To be Company Quartermaster-Sergeant: Sergeant Gerrard.
- To be Sergeants: Corporals Knowles, Leese, Bévenot and Unsworth.
- To be Corporals: Lance-Corporals Hodge, Blackledge, Baines, Greenwood, Cadets M. W. L. Smith and Ruddin.
- To be Lance-Corporals: Cadets Davey, E. P. Connolly, Crawford, Morrissey, Fitzgerald, J. K. Loughran.

As the contingent now numbers 132 its establishment on the basis of three platoons was applied for, and was granted by the War Office.

This term it was not necessary to attempt the revision of the whole syllabus of training as the Entrance Examination in March has been abolished, and consequently no candidates for the practical test for Certificate A presented themselves. The work of the term has consisted principally of squad, platoon, and open order drill. Sufficient manœuvre however was practised to enable us to gain advantage from the field day. Musketry has been carried on to the end of term.

Captain Hunt, officer in charge of Physical and Bayonet Training, Yorkshire Coast Defences, inspected the physical training and expressed himself highly satisfied. We also had the honour of a visit from Colonel M. Earle, D.S.O., and Major Churchyard, of the General Staff, who were inspecting a few of the schools in the Northern Command. It was the intention of Colonel Earle to have inspected the contingent, but after many adventures on the Hambleton Moor road, which involved his car in axle-deep mud, he arrived here an hour before the school retired to bed. On the following day he saw the Sixth and Fifth forms and lectured to them on the scope of the O.T.C. He insisted strongly on the value of the discipline acquired by drill and encouraged us to practise assiduously musketry and map reading. Their necessity was illustrated by the lessons of this war and the personal experiences of Colonel Earle himself. In the course of a number of questions which the lecturer answered much interesting information was elicited respecting the carrying out of the armistice terms, and the future of the army. Finally one



## Officers Training Corps

interrogator boldly asked, "Were you 'decently' treated by the Germans, Sir, while a prisoner of war?" This question was answered by the Colonel narrating some of his experiences, from the time he recovered consciousness on the field of battle and found himself in the hands of the Germans, a severely wounded prisoner, to the day of his exchange. We were appalled by the brutality of those who took him prisoner and the studied malevolence and insult of his subsequent treatment. We owe a debt of gratitude to Colonel Earle for his most stimulating and entertaining lecture.

### THE FIELD DAY

The Field Day this term took the form of a miniature reproduction of the opening of the war in 1914. At 0900 on the December 9th, 1918, war was declared by one European Power, X, against another, Y. The eastern frontier of X was the Hambleton—Tom Smith's Cross road, and the western frontier of Y was a line running due north from Sproxton Coate. The country of the neutral state, Z, lay between these boundaries. At 1200 on the same date the G.O.C.-in-C. Black Forces, Y, was informed that the Brown Forces, X, had violated the neutrality of Z, and were advancing rapidly through that country with the object of capturing Sproxton, the capital of Y. He immediately pushed up an expeditionary force to delay the advance of X, whilst he brought up his armies to the defence of Sproxton. He judged that he could accomplish this by 1530. The development of events bore a striking resemblance to the withdrawal upon which the scheme was modelled. C.S.M. Rochford, commanding X's forces, met with little more than advance-guard opposition until he was close to Sproxton Coate where a good fight was put up. But the Black Force, under C.Q.M.S. Gerrard, continued to withdraw as far as the strong position provided by a quarry. Here the Brown Force experienced a very considerable check, and strong hypothetical reserves had to be made use of to enable it to continue the advance. Eventually, at 1520, the two forces came to a standstill about 200 yards from the Nelson Gate at Sproxton.

The work of the day showed that the great importance of

## The Ampleforth Journal

control of fire is not sufficiently realised. The scouts of the advancing force should have kept more in view the fact that their main function was to guard against surprise, and that consequently they should have allowed a greater distance between themselves and the oncoming troops. But the scouts service generally was of considerable use to the commanders of the forces. Communications were very well kept up throughout and the reserves were handled to great advantage. The advancing and withdrawing by rushes was good. Lce.-Cpl. Crawford's tactical work with the Lewis gun is deserving of particular mention.

## RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL ARTILLERY COMMAND DEPÔT (A)

THIS match was played at Ampleforth on October 26th. The Depôt sent over a fairly strong side including several Northern Union players. Their strength lay in their pack which was strong and heavy, though the School forwards were faster and much more clever in the loose. The conditions were favourable for the open game, and of this the School XV took full advantage especially in the first half when the forwards managed to give the backs a good share of the ball. After a few minutes of midfield play the ball came away from a scrum on the right and was handed quite across the field to Fr Iltyd, who rounded the back and scored between the posts. The major points were added. Crawford on the right wing scored from a similar movement directly afterwards. The Depôt rallied somewhat and exerted considerable pressure, but they found Unsworth quite safe at full-back. Relief came finally through the forwards wheeling a scrum, and the consequent rush carried the ball over the goal line, and Baines touched down for a try. Just before half-time Crawford scored again after a splendid run down the touch line. Half-time score 18 points to nil.

In the second half play was more even. The opposing forwards adopted the spoiling game, which resulted in a lot of offside play and many free kicks. Several of the Depôt for-

## Rugby Football

wards did not seem to be familiar with Rugby Union rules. For twenty minutes neither side could score, and then after a series of rushes by the opposing pack, their right wing got over far out in the corner. The place kick failed, but immediately after they scored a goal from a mark. The game became more and more robust, and there were several stoppages for injuries. Towards the close of play a good passing movement among the School backs let Fr Illtyd over in the corner, but the place kick went wide. In the last few minutes another try was added by Fr Sebastian, who cut in from the centre, evaded the back, and scored under the posts. Throughout the game the School tackling was excellent. Gerrard at stand-off half gave his *vis-a-vis* no rope, and the other backs were very quick at getting on to their men. Among the forwards Smith and Hodge were conspicuous for good work in the open. The XV certainly promises to be a strong one this season. Score—Ampleforth 4 goals 2 tries (26 pts.), R.A.C.D. 1 pen. goal 1 try (6 pts.).

### AMPLEFORTH v. R.A. and TANK CORPS.

The Artillery brought over a strong side from Catterick, and a keenly-contested fast game resulted in a defeat for the School by 5 tries to a goal.

Rogers, the N.U. Welsh International, was playing at stand-off half and although, thanks to keen tackling, he only got over once himself he was instrumental in making many openings for his backs. The game was not one that lends itself to much description. After a really splendid try by Crawford in the first few minutes, in scoring which he ran down the line nearly three quarters the length of the field, and eluded all efforts to tackle him, the game became almost entirely a defensive one for the School side. The Artillery got the ball nearly every time in the scrum and attacked again and again, and it speaks volumes for the defence that against so strong a side having so many opportunities they kept the score down to five tries, two of which resulted from scrimmages on the goal line. Gerrard did an immense amount of work, and frequently drove back the other side with long kicks into touch. Mills at full-back played a very plucky game and did a lot of clever saving. The

## The Ampleforth Journal

forwards stuck to their work and never slacked off, Smith, Baines and Hodge being conspicuous in leading rushes. Ampleforth 1 goal (5 pts.) R.A. & T.C. 5 tries (15 pts.).

### THE BEAGLES

THE prevalence of influenza in the district compelled the Headmaster to put some of our best meeting-places out of bounds, and in consequence we have been confined to the somewhat cold-scenting country about the College. Nevertheless we have had some excellent runs, and, in the opinion of many followers, hounds have never shown such good form as in the early part of this season. The young entry are the best we have had, and include a road-hound of the most useful type.

Meeting at the Watergate on October 2nd we drew for a full hour before setting a hare afoot near Mr Fawell's farm. Heading straight for Fairfax Ponds the hare led hounds to the railway, and ran the metals for some distance before swinging right-handed towards Redcar Farm. Here we encountered some very swampy ground, which soon made the hare regret having turned off the railway, and she lost no time in doubling back by Wooden Bridges over the Holbeck. At this point we had a lengthy check owing to our quarry taking refuge in a field of standing oats, but she was viewed later returning to the railway. After running a loop round Thorpe Grange she went back again towards Fairfax Wood, and the Field witnessed a very fine race down a turnip-field with the hare a few feet clear of the pack. Finally the hare took to the lines again and ran straight towards the 4 o'clock train steaming out of Ampleforth station. The Master had some anxious moments until the driver jammed on his brakes and let hounds get clear of the line, for hare and hounds were racing straight at the train. Turning off the railway hounds pressed up the Yearsley Bank and killed after an hour and twenty minutes.

On All Monks we had a very disappointing morning, as scent was useless, but about 1 o'clock hounds got away after



## The Beagles

a fox which they found near Ampleforth station. Very few of the Field survived the run which ensued, for, after describing circles in the valley, he reached the fields below the Royalty before doubling down the hill towards Ampleforth. After running an hour and forty-five minutes the fox, looking very weary, got up in the midst of some followers by the village church and took refuge in some outhouses, but we could not dislodge him, as the village was out of bounds through an outbreak of sickness there, and we had to call off.

One of the most enjoyable days of the term was the hunt in the country north of Helmsley. We found a stout hare which led by Griff Farm down to the river before turning right-handed as far as Stilton House. After a slight check hounds followed into Duncombe Park, and a fine race was witnessed across the Park with the hare only a few yards ahead. After an hour's hard running, and when hounds looked like rolling their hare over any moment, some deer crossed the line, and it was dark before the pack were stopped running riot.

At Seamer's Wood on December 4th we were harassed at first by a cluster of hares, but ultimately hounds got a hare away over clearer country. After a very fast run by Golden Square the line turned into the Triangle, now a wilderness of fallen trees. Here we were called upon to display the acrobatic facility of a monkey, though hounds seemed to experience little difficulty in scrambling over nearly a quarter of a mile of fallen trunks. While we were making our way forward with increasing labour, hounds' cry suddenly ceased about two hundred yards ahead, and for some minutes we waited in the hope that they would lead on to the road. When a whipper-in went forward to get hounds off he found that they had run into their hare, and he returned with a mask, followed by the indignant hound from whom he had taken it. The run had lasted forty-five minutes; and it should be mentioned that it was entirely owing to the energetic way in which the whippers-in, Messrs. Crawford and Cravos, recalled hounds from a fresh hare that the huntsman ever succeeded in laying the pack on to the hare they killed.

As we go to press we learn that hounds killed again at



## The Ampleforth Journal

Harome after a race of thirty minutes over very waterlogged country.

In another part of the JOURNAL will be found the song, composed for the Hunt by Dom Felix Hardy, which was sung for the first time by the Master of Hounds, Mr Douglas Rochford, at the Hunt Dinner.

### THE AMPLEFORTH HUNT SONG

There's a running hare and a burning scent.

So-ho ! Tally-ho !

"Hark, forrard, hark ! This way she went !"

So-ho ! Tally-ho !

Hounds own to the line with a glorious crash ;

They're all of them over the Brook in a flash.

We'll manage it, too, with a jump and a splash !

(Chorus)

With a "Hark cry, hark" and a "Back, Field, back,"

And here's success to the Ampleforth pack !

She circles wide, and the Field draws out ;

So-ho ! Tally-ho !

There's a check at her foil where the sheep are about.

So-ho ! Tally-ho !

Back over the Brook and up the hill.

"She's tiring fast but she's travelling still !"

Then a view-halloo. All down to the kill !

(Chorus)

With a "Hark cry, hark" and a "Back, Field, back,"

And here's success to the Ampleforth pack !

The Mowbray Vale and the Hambleton Hills

So-ho ! Tally-ho !

They ring to the horn that tells our kills.

So-ho ! Tally-ho !

Rievaulx and Stonegrave, Byland and Wass,

Riccal and Harome, Tom Smith's Cross,

From Kirby to Newburgh, Helmsley to Fosse !

## Old Boys

(Chorus)

With a "Hark cry, hark" and a "Back, Field, back,"  
And here's three cheers for the Ampleforth pack!

N.F.H.

## OLD BOYS

WE ask the prayers of our readers for the following 'old boys': William H. Dees, who died in September; John L. McGuinness, who died on November 7th in Canada; Robert Robertson, who died on December 20th.



CONGRATULATIONS to Eustace Morrogh-Bernard, who was ordained priest by His Eminence Cardinal Bourne on October 13th, at Westminster Cathedral. He is at present studying in Rome.



WE were glad to see the following 'old boys' in the course of the term: J. Cantwell, F. T. Heywood, L. Lacy, E. Forster, O. Chamberlain, W. R. Lee, E. B. O'C. Robinson, Count H. d'Ursel.



WE take the following extract from a local paper:

### BRAVE RESCUE AT WHITLEY BAY.

Mr W. R. Lee has received many congratulations upon the brave act of which he was the hero at Whitley Bay. While on the Table Rocks, three ladies were surrounded by the sea, and were in a desperate predicament. Unsuccessful attempts to rescue them were made by a soldier, and Mr Lee, who was bathing in the vicinity, went to their aid. A strong sea was running at the time, but Mr Lee, who is only 17 years of age, happily succeeded in bringing all the ladies into a place of safety. Mr Lee had to encounter several heavy breakers, which dashed him against the rocks, but he stuck pluckily to his task. The rescue was witnessed by a large crowd, who admired the young man's bravery and pluck. Undoubtedly Mr Lee's act saved an exciting scene from becoming a tragedy. Mr Lee, who deserves all the praise which his gallantry has evoked, is a student at Ampleforth College, Yorkshire. Except for suffering from abrasions due to being dashed on the rocks, he was . . . little the worse for his exciting and plucky experience.

## The Ampleforth Journal

MR. H. J. KING has been appointed British Consul for the Baleares, and is at present at Palma de Mallorca.



MR. J. P. SMITH, who has twice been Mayor of Barrow-in-Furness, has recently retired from the Council in which he has long played so important a part. Of late he has been active as a Military Service representative



WHILE we are in press the news has reached us that E. H. P. MacDonnell, who left the school in July, has died in London. We ask our readers for prayers for the repose of his soul.  
R.I.P.

## PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE following boys joined the School in September :

W. J. Birkbeck, A. A. J. Boyle, G. L. Falkiner, F. V. J. Farrell,  
R. A. H. Gerrard, H. W. V. Heywood, J. A. Lacy, A. D. Macdonald,  
A. J. Macdonald, M. F. Ogilvie Forbes, E. J. Scott, J. Wood.



THE Captain of the School during the term has been P. Rooke-Ley, with G. Bond as Vice-Captain.



ON our return we found a welcome addition to the play-room in a billiard table which has been much appreciated by the school.



THE example of our elders at the College stimulated us to offer our services in the cause of "potato harvesting." The offer was not altogether disinterested and we reaped our reward not only in potatoes but in a welcome absence from some few hours of book work.



THE scout troop has again undergone the 'general post' inevitably connected with the commencement of a new scholastic year. Dom Felix, the scoutmaster, and all the Patrol Leaders have left us for the college. The remaining scouts, reinforced by some twelve recruits, have been organised as follows :

Patrol	Leader	Second	Members
"Owls "	C. Tucker*	P. Grisewood	7
"Peewits "	P. Rooke-Ley	P. Ruddin	7
"Tigers "	A. Scrope	G. Fishwick†	8
"Buffaloes "	G. Romanes	W. Lawson†	7
"Bulldogs "	G. Bond	G. Emery†	8

Scoutmaster—Fr Joseph.

\*Gained Naturalist's Badge: Nov. 20th, 1918.

†Gained Electrician's Badge. Dec. 8th, 1918.

## The Ampleforth Journal

We are glad to record that only once this term has the inclemency of the weather driven us to the 'gym' for our weekly scouting day.

The Headmaster has provided us with a silk Union Jack to be held from month to month by the patrol securing most points in the contests. 'Buffaloes,' 'Tigers' and 'Owls' have each been victors in turn.

We were glad to be able to contribute £8 14s. 8d. to the Ampleforth Hut.



ON October 27th Dom Leo Hayes preached a short retreat. We offer him our best thanks.



THE following lectures were given in the course of the term:

Bees . . . . .	Fr Abbot.
The Bayeux Tapestry .	Dom Louis d'Andria.
Germany's War Aims .	Dom Ignatius Miller.
The Panama Canal .	Dom Ignatius Miller.



A SYSTEM by which proficiency in work is stimulated by one half of a form competing with the others resulted in A. B. C. Gibson, G. J. Emery, G. T. Grisewood and J. S. Austin leading their followers to Helmsley to an excellent tea on October 22nd.



SOME charades were essayed on the day of Austria's surrender, and again on the last day of term. They were so successful as to ensure a repetition of the attempt. On Armistice day, after the arrival of the news by aeroplane, work stopped and needless to say was not resumed on the next day. On November 13th, the Feast of All Monks and the anniversary of the laying of the foundation stone of the school, we built a splendid bonfire in front of the school, and in the evening solemnly burnt a remarkable effigy of the Kaiser, the handiwork of Dom Maurus. On the following Sunday, Father Abbot said Mass and preached in our chapel.



## Preparatory School

THE following team played against the old boys of this school who are now at the college.

*Forwards*, A. J. Macdonald, J. C. Tucker, G. Bond, R. P. Drummond, W. H. Lawson ; *Half-backs*, T. Baines, A. C. Scrope, N. Grattan Doyle ; *Full-backs*, P. Rooke-Ley (captain), G. J. Emery ; *Goalkeeper*, O. Ainscough.



THE energy and skill displayed by the school were however outmatched by the bigness of bone and largeness of muscle, which were the natural proportions of our opponents, and we were beaten by four goals to one.



At the end of Term the Headmaster of the College presided at an entertainment at which the school sang several songs. G. C. Romanes, G. T. Grisewood, E. J. Scott, J. L. M. Lintner, R. P. Drummond and G. J. Emery provided the rest of the musical items on the piano. The following recitations were also given :

Ode to Autumn ( <i>Keats</i> )	. . . . .	W. J. Birkbeck.
To a Skylark ( <i>Wordsworth</i> )	. . . . .	A. J. Macdonald.
The Haughty Pig (Anonymous)	. . . . .	A. D. Macdonald.
Old Winter ( <i>T. Noel</i> )	. . . . .	M. F. Ogilvie Forbes.
The Fairy Shoemaker ( <i>W. Allingham</i> )	. . . . .	G. L. Falkiner.
		and F. V. J. Farrell.

G. L. Falkiner proved himself the most popular of the speakers.



THE following boys are heads of their forms :

Lower III. Form	. . . . .	A. B. C. Gibson.
Second Form	. . . . .	G. J. Emery.
First Form	. . . . .	M. F. Ogilvie Forbes.
Preparatory	. . . . .	A. A. J. Boyle
		W. J. Romanes } <i>ex aequo</i> .



# THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875.

Under the Patronage of St Benedict and St Lawrence.

President: THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH.

## OBJECTS

1. To unite past students and friends of St Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College.
2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the past students a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of goodwill towards each other.
3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the students by annually providing certain prizes for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special "Requiem" for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is 10s., payable in advance, but in the case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within six months of their leaving the College, the annual subscription for the first three years shall be 5s.

Life Membership, £10; or after 10 years of subscriptions, £5. Priests become Life Members when their total subscriptions reach £10.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec., JOHN M. TUCKER, Solicitor, 23/24 Eldon Street, London, E.C.

---

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year, in July, January, and May. The Annual Subscription, 6s., including postage, should be paid in advance at the commencement of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. An extra charge is necessary for Vol. I, this being out of print.

The Title-page and Index of any volume will be forwarded gratis on application to—

THE SECRETARY,  
Ampleforth Abbey, Malton, Yorks.

# BOOKS OF DEVOTION

BY

ABBOT SMITH, O.S.B.

---

*Simple Meditations on the Life of Our Lord*

Cloth. 1/- C.T.S.

*The Ordinary of the Mass:*

*A Series of Meditations and Prayers*

558 pp. Cloth. 3/6

*Meditations on the Sacred Passion*

Price 2/-

*The Spirit of Our Lady's Litany*

Price 1/-

*Our Lord's own Words in the Gospel of St John*

340 pp. Price 2/6

*An Easy Way to Use the Psalms*

Price 2/6

*Simple Aids to the Recitation of the Rosary*

C.T.S. 6d.

*Our Lord's own Words in the Gospel of St John*

Vol. II.

Price 3/-

*Meditations for the Holy Hour*

Price 1/6

---

The Editor, Ampleforth Abbey, Malton, Yorkshire

# T. CONING & SONS

(1822. BUSINESS FOUNDED. 1822)

Tea Merchants, Family Grocers  
Provision Merchants

FRENCH & ITALIAN WAREHOUSE-  
MEN · GREEN FRUIT SALESMEN

---

ONLY ADDRESS :

28 THE PAVEMENT · YORK

Purveyors to  
HIS MAJESTY'S  
FORCES



Contractors to  
HIS MAJESTY'S  
GOVERNMENT

- 
- ☞ Special Reduction in Prices made to large Consumers
  - ☞ General Orders to the value of £1 and upwards
  - ☞ Carriage paid to any Goods Station in Yorkshire



# Dilworth & Carr

HEATING AND VENTILATING  
ENGINEERS · IRONFOUNDERS



Hot Water Heating Apparatus  
Steam Heating Apparatus  
Cooking Apparatus  
Laundry Appliances  
Catalogues Post Free  
Estimates Free

**WE** are the actual Manufacturers of  
PIPES, FITTINGS, BOILERS,  
LAUNDRY APPLIANCES and CAST-  
INGS of every description, and therefore  
can supply these at the lowest cost



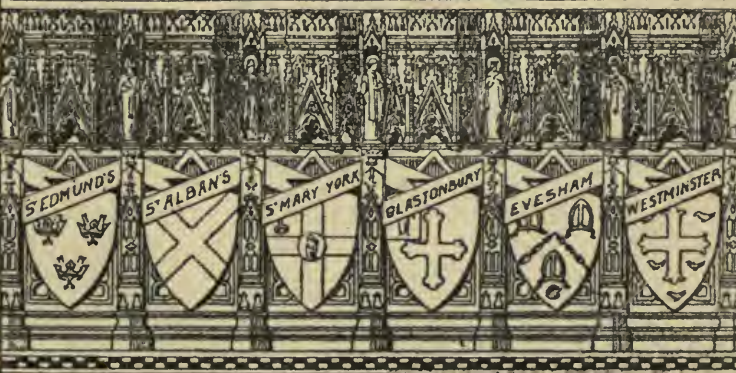
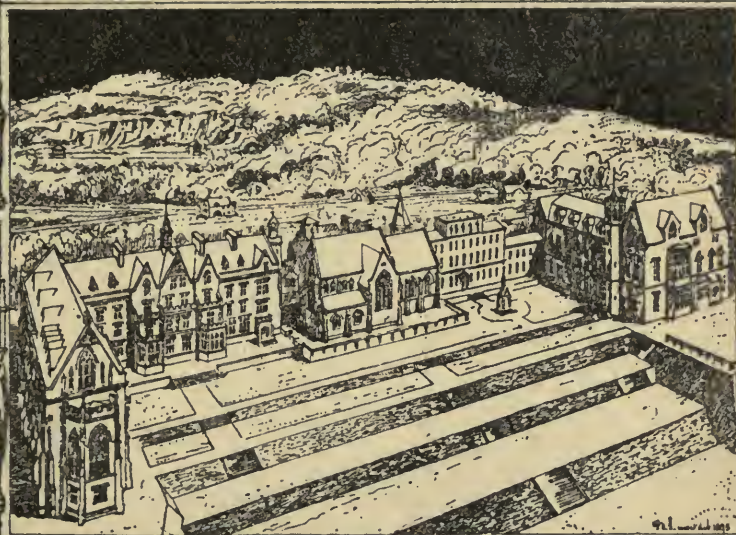
OFFICE, WORKS AND FOUNDRY  
BOW LANE, PRESTON

THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL



# AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

FLOREAT COLLEGIUM SANCTI LAURENTII







# CONTENTS

## PART I

AN UNPUBLISHED ADDRESS	<i>page</i> 173
Bishop Hedley	
A YORKSHIRE HERMITAGE	182
Abbot Cummins, O.S.B.	
A MEDIAEVALIST IN ROME	189
Rev. H. E. G. Rope, M.A.	
OBITUARY	196
NOTES	198
NOTICES OF BOOKS	200

## PART II

SCHOOL NOTES	209
SOME WAR NOTES.	213
THE AMPLEFORTH WAR MEMORIAL	216
OLD BOYS	219
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	220
MR GERVAASE ELWES' RECITAL	225
TWO CONCERTS	226
THE OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	228
RUGBY FOOTBALL	230
HOCKEY	232
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	233
THE SPORTS	235
THE BEAGLES	238



## AN UNPUBLISHED ADDRESS

DELIVERED BY BISHOP HEDLEY TO THE BOYS OF  
AMPLEFORTH IN 1877

YOU are going to begin work, then ; and being here this morning to wish you a happy and hearty beginning, I think I cannot do better than say a few words on the character of good and real school-work. The first and most essential quality of all real work is purpose. By purpose I mean the notion of what we are aiming at in our work. The great thing for a boy at school is to have the idea that his life at school has a purpose at all. Many boys whom I have known had no purpose, except some vague and hazy general aim. There are numbers of fairly creditable boys who do not sufficiently see the "why" of many things. Let me mention a few classes, whom most of us have met. There is the boy who looks on school-life as stupid. This word is one of those vague and interjectory boy-adjectives which chiefly serve as labels for whatever is in any way objected to. These words, hardly rising above the line of inarticulate cries, are, to boys and young men, a great saving in the expensive article of ideas, and are not "slang" only because slang expresses conceptions, however objectionably, but these words, like a howl or a squeak, are mere nervous force transformed into sound. But the boy who labels his school-life as "stupid," has generally, to do him bare justice, a more or less definite idea of what he means. His feelings are much the same as those of a busy man who has to wait two or three hours at one of those junctions where the lines join but the trains are far apart. School seems sheer loss of time. He looks round and he sees nothing that interests him. Companions, books, work, masters, all are wearisome and irritating. He does not want them. What he wants is something

## The Ampleforth Journal

else. When there is a world outside where people go to and fro, do things, have things, and enjoy themselves, why should uncomfortable fate fix him a prisoner here? Why should rules threaten him, tasks intrude upon him, boundaries keep him in, bells ring him about? What he wants he does not clearly know. It is impossible that he should. The work, the bustle, the pleasures of the world, such as they are, are not for him, even should he manage to get away from his desk and his task. But he does not understand this, and therefore he is oppressed with the "stupidity" of school life. He ought to think for a moment whether the stupidity is not chiefly the result of having no idea what purpose he is at school for. Then, again, there is the boy who thinks school not only "stupid," but unjust. This boy makes his objections more personal than the other. To him school is a prison, masters tyrants, rules slavery. He is hot, quick, and shallow, and therefore is often found railing at persons and things, protesting against points of discipline, and loudly avowing his intention of not working or not obeying. Of course there is no such boy, save in that limbo where abstractions are stored and types kept in stock. But many boys conform to him in a degree, and pass through a good deal of their time with a feeling that a large part of their work and discipline is useless, and therefore tyrannical, invented by grown-up people to embitter the existence of the young. These again fail in understanding purpose. Then, thirdly, there is the boy who takes school life quietly enough, without fuming or chafing; but who looks upon it merely as a time to pass over, a state to be lived through. To use a second railway illustration, he is like one who waits at a level crossing for a long goods train to pass by. The train does not concern him, except that it prevents his going through the gates. Its length, its make up, its variety of noise, its whole appearance cause a languid interest, but the chief thought is "How long it is in going by!" So, to such boys, the fact that school-time passes very slowly is the chief fact in their life. They take no interest in their work as a whole, but only in a bit here and a bit there. If they are naturally sleepy and easy-going they mope; if they are lively they snatch at every amusement that comes in their path. They lose, without even

## An Unpublished Address

a pang of remorse, a hundred golden opportunities every day. The best faculties of their mind and heart lie asleep, or, from want of exercise, never grow strong. And, since the mind and heart must be filled and fed in some way, evil comes to seek them whilst they neglect to go in search of good. To these again what is chiefly lacking is the notion of purpose. What I would wish to urge upon even the youngest boy here is this—that in school life there is such a noble and important purpose to aim at, that any boy who thinks school “stupid,” must be stupid himself; and any one who looks on his school either as a prison or a mere necessary evil, is like a man who keeps his shutters closed in broad day, and then goes on grumbling that the sun won’t rise. There is no nobler work, and no more essential process than education. In one sense, a man is being educated till he has breathed his last breath. But the education of school has a most important character of its own. To educate is to cultivate, develop, and polish all the faculties—physical, intellectual, moral, and religious; and to give to a boy’s whole nature its completeness and perfection, so that he may be what he ought to be and do what he should do; to form him as a man, and to prepare him to do his duty in life to those about him, to his country, to himself; and so, by perfecting his present life, to prepare him for the life to come. This is a formidable description. But really no other conception of education is at all an adequate one. This is the duty which fathers and mothers owe to their children, and this is the duty which masters of a school like this have undertaken towards those committed to their care. And as for those whom I am now addressing—I mean the boys present—this description should let them understand what is the aim and the purpose of the work which they are beginning to-day. The work is, to educate themselves; and to educate themselves means to aim at what I have very briefly tried to express. It is their work. Parents and masters have their share in educating a boy, but he must educate himself. He is not a piece of marble, which a man may cut away with a chisel till he puts it into shape; he is not a canvas on which a painter can put colours and rub them out as he pleases. He is a living thing, with a free will; he can push himself on, and he can control



## The Ampleforth Journal

himself ; and whether he thinks of it or not, he is always growing or altering for better or for worse. So that a parent or a teacher has no chance with a boy unless he tries to educate himself. Is it not the same all through life ? No one can do to another anything worth naming unless that other does it also to himself. My object, then, is to make you begin the year's work with the aim and the purpose of educating yourselves. Let every boy who has come to the use of reason use his reason, and say to himself: I intend to make myself ! The expression is a true one. We do make ourselves—always pre-supposing the grace of God. Just as one of you may make a walking-stick out of a hazel branch, so a boy in his young years is only the raw material of what he ought one day to become. He has to be bent and persuaded, and polished, and carved, before he is what God wants him to be. Presuming that every one of you is anxious to begin at once to make himself, I think I hear some of you inquire: What must we do ? For, of course, it is very evident you cannot be called upon to invent a whole plan of education, each one for himself. Very few men, even with the experience and reflection of maturity, have the power to originate or work systems of education, let alone a boy who is as new to the task of making himself as a novice to his breviary. But no boy has to do this. What is this college for—what are the books hidden in those desks for, what is this array of reverend masters for, except to show you the way ? Boys have lived before you ; wise men have tried systems innumerable ; failures have been made ; successes have been achieved ; schoolboys have grown up and lived to analyse, in advancing years, the secret of the happy issue, or the disastrous issue, of their early training. And the results of much experience of the past, and of much thought in the present, are seen in the organisation of a well-conducted college. Therefore, my advice is this:—Work under your masters and with your masters ; but work cordially and intelligently. Fall in with the routine and the order of the school, but understand the reasons of things. Do not allow yourselves to be mere pawns upon a chessboard—mechanically pushed about by rule and regulation. Let each one be an intelligent atom of a great organism, entering with understanding and good will into all

## An Unpublished Address

the work of the place. And it is not too much to say that to a boy who has an intelligent idea of what he is at school for, there is not an hour of his school life which he may not turn to account in the making of himself. Study time and play time, class work, books, games, conversations, all do their part in the great process of education. A boy is ignorant, incapable, and rude, and what he wants is, information, capability and culture. As to information, though it is not by any means the whole of education, yet it occupies a very prominent position in the routine of school. Our minds, when we are young, are like blank paper—and, indeed, it may be said that the paper itself has to be manufactured. At school this paper, such as it is, gets written upon; the empty pages get filled with impressions from without. We are brought into contact with the past and the present. We have to learn what men have thought, what they have said and how they have said it, during the centuries that went by before we were. We have to note and remember the things that have happened, and take to heart the touching histories, the dramas of hate and love, the play of passion, the evil and the good, that have followed each other across the surface of this ancient world. We have to study the world itself—its earth and water, its plants and its beasts, its climates and its skies. We must know something of the forces which work the changes of the hours, or of the centuries. There is nothing which exists at this moment when we ourselves exist, or which is in contact with us through records made in days gone by, which we might not know; and nothing which we can know without work; and no work which can be efficient or sound unless, in some sense, it begins at school. Unless necessary toil prevents him from learning, an ignorant man is a disgrace and a failure; and, in ninety cases out of a hundred, an ignorant boy means an ignorant man. The boy with a purpose, therefore—such as I am sanguine enough to presume each of you has—wants to learn, tries to learn, and is glad to take the means to learn. He follows his classes carefully, is avaricious of his time, explores well the innermost interior of his study-books, and does not object to turn even his recreation to account in picking up information. And so he becomes in time a well-

## The Ampleforth Journal

informed man, which is a good deal, though not all that he should be. But in reality he learns, as he goes on from class to class, much more than mere information—more than Latin, history, mathematics, and physical science—he learns one or two of those mighty secrets which, like weapons, multiply a hundredfold his power for aggression or for defence ; he learns by his experience that the hardest things may be mastered by industrious labour, by repetition, by the process of little by little, by attention, by intensity, by docility. Furnished with such weapons as these, he can go forth, when he leaves his school, and conquer new realms of learning in divinity, physic, law, or practical work. But even this is not all that is required of him, nor all the work that lies ready to your hand at school. I do not wish to speak of strictly religious work, though it is true that where religious principle and practice are wanting, school-work is but a disorderly chaos, matter without form. But there are “habits” of the heart which stand under and sustain religion like the arches of a bridge ; and we learn them at school. Large-mindedness and elevation of view mean the habit of treating trifles as really trifles, of appreciating lofty pursuits and noble motives, and loving what is true, good, and beautiful. This we may practise at school every day. Every hour we may habituate ourselves more and more to that sympathy and consideration for others which, springing from humility, and bringing with them carefulness of outward manner, are the truest description of what is meant by a gentleman. All these different matters—the acquisition of information, the formation of mental capacity and culture in its highest sense, are part of the school work. They all go to prepare, form, and make the man. There is no such thing as a good citizen, a good neighbour, or a good man, unless these things are attained somehow ; and grace, prayer, and sacraments being supposed, they are the exercises which prepare us for our eternal destiny. Such is your work. It is truly a work which may bring impulses of soberness and seriousness both to masters and to learners. It is a disastrous and even a horrible thing to educate a child wrongly, to spoil his mind or heart, whether by neglect or by severity, by indulgence, or by evil teaching. Such a thing



## An Unpublished Address

is not to be suspected here. Even if you and I did not know by experience what sort of bringing up boys receive here, we should be inclined to take it for granted that Benedictines know their business. I believe in the Benedictine tradition. Without claiming perfection for any system which is administered by men, and without wishing to institute inapt comparisons, I am quite sure that there is something in the school-life of a genuine Benedictine house which belongs to itself alone, and which notably helps and suits a large number of young people. In a Benedictine house the school is still, in a sense, a part of the cloister. When you visit, in its ruins, or in its transformation, some great English abbey of Black Monks, such as Durham, Westminster, or Gloucester, you may remind yourselves of the many generations of young boys who have sat, book in hand, on the stone benches of those glorious cloisters. A monastery is a family, and, in a family, interests are common, the members play into each other's hands, and every one works for the good of the whole. It is one of the marked features of the Benedictine tradition, founded on a well-known passage of the rule, that even the youngest members of a community have some kind of a voice in the concerns of the whole house. Now, it is most essential for education that each boy in a school should be treated, not as a mere unit, but as a definite individual, with special strong points and special weaknesses. But whereas in most schools single masters or tutors have single departments, and no one superior has the right, or the requisite information, to treat a boy with due reference to the whole of his character, this weakness in schools is to a very great extent obviated in a Benedictine school, because, in some degree, the whole teaching staff know something and care something about every unit in the school. Not that there is any formal comparison of notes, or holding council on boys' characters, or foolish and fussy interference; but the effect is sufficiently produced by that beautiful community life of which St Benedict drew the lines. And not only does each small plant stand a chance of being treated as it needs to be treated, but it seems to me that in a house like this the plants take kindly to growing. The theory in such houses is, that education means growing,

## The Ampleforth Journal

coming out, developing ; and not repression or keeping down. Nothing can grow without warmth and geniality. If boys be kept at a distance, or chilled by severity, or subjected to a too unvarying drill, you may make them hide some of their vices and faults, but neither their minds nor their hearts will grow. If the training given be chiefly negative—you shall not do this, not desire that, not imitate the other, then the boy enters the world as Dædalus launched himself upon the air, with wings ready to melt off at the first heat, and with nothing to stay his foot between himself and the depths of the sea. But a Benedictine house is a house which fosters rather than represses, which encourages the exuberance of nature, whilst it does not omit to prune and to guide. The effect on a boy's heart is, that he has simple views about spirituality, holding for his main and guiding principle that the perfect man is he who most perfectly gives God his whole heart, and trusts to God's help and light for each hour as it comes. In a Benedictine house the problem of how to make boys love religion is grappled with and fairly solved. The monastic choir, resounding at all hours with the divine praise, the slow and solemn vesper, the festivals of dim and far off saints who lived simple lives and ruled men in their day, are fitted to attract young hearts. The noblest biblical education is to learn how to give God one's whole heart ; and in a monastery the whole routine of life should teach this lesson, not as from pulpit or from desk, but as the heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament His power and mighty works. Doubtless, no school can go on without a well-understood and firmly administered system of punishment. But punishment may be used so as to heal and not to bruise, to help and not to harden. A monk understands, or ought to understand, the effects, psychological, moral and spiritual, of pain—how pain resisted makes us mere wild beasts, and pain accepted heats the heart to a fervour it had never known without it. How common a thing it is for a child to be misunderstood, and to be much worse on the surface than he really is. And, therefore, the monastic teacher has generally two good qualities—he is patient, and he speaks. This latter quality in a tutor is so valuable that, it seems to me, if a parent could



## An Unpublished Address

only be sure that his child would be duly spoken to, he need be anxious about little else. By speaking, I mean the art of saying a word to a boy when the word would do good—a word of warning, of chiding, of remonstrance, of encouragement. Speech is the appointed mode of true education. Machinery, routine, books, and exercises have their important place; but ever since the days of Quintilian it has been acknowledged that the spoken word is absolutely essential, even for imparting intellectual, and helping training, but much more for touching, guiding, and helping the heart in its earliest efforts, struggles, and miseries. To such work, to such teachers, to such a tradition I leave you. Love your work, trust your teachers, and be glad that you are where you are.

## A YORKSHIRE HERMITAGE

### EASINGWOLD

**H**ALFWAY between York and Ampleforth, within the borders of the forest of Galtres, just where the wolds begin to rise from the plain, stands the moribund market-town of Easingwold, that has been for a century the home of a Benedictine mission. Early geographers describe the *Nemus Caleritanum*, whence Galtres Forest derives its name, as a wild expanse of marsh and woods between the Ouse and Derwent, stretching from York to the foot of the Hambleton hills. Barely a hundred feet above sea level this tract of waste land, soaked with morass or covered with timber, sheltered wild deer, wolves and boars, and afforded ample opportunity for the chase. West and south of the forest lay Isurium the ancient and Eboracum the later Brigantine capitals; and though the great north road ran west of the Ouse, avoiding this marshy wasteland, yet lesser roads intersected the district, on one of which, midway between York and Thirsk, a settlement grew up that after the English conquest gained the name of Easingwold. A length of paved Roman causeway has perhaps left its name in Long Street. The country-side is still well wooded and from rising ground behind the town pleasant and extensive prospects open out, that are only bounded by the distant bulwarks of the Pennines. Overlooking the plain, on the north-east, stands the bold pyramid of Crayke, where Roman outpost succeeded British fort to yield in turn to Saxon stronghold and Norman castle.

The name Easingwold, whatever be its etymology, is evidently English. Its conjectural meaning as a place where a man may take his ease is less probable than popular; more plausible is its suggestion of a low lying spot often overflowed by water, for the suffix "Ing" in Yorkshire often connotes water-meadows, and this is appropriate enough since Long Street can boast of being the muddiest half-mile between London and Edinburgh. The name then indicates a settlement of the English with a colony of Danes hard by on the rising ground

## A Yorkshire Hermitage

at Uppleby. Place-names with Saxon and Danish endings are often found side by side in this way, for instance, Brafferton and Helperby, Stillington and Brandsby, Hunderton and Spilsby; they are records of successful inroads of Northmen followed by peaceful settlement alongside an older English town. Excavations on the site have revealed relics of Keltic and Roman occupation, as well as remains of wild beasts that roamed the forest. Springs of sulphur and chalybeate have been found there, though never exploited; and it seems unlikely that Easingwold will ever threaten the popularity of Harrogate or Hovingham.

As there was a British bishopric at Eboracum in the fourth century we may conjecture that Christianity spread early along these Roman roads; in the seventh century St Paulinus is said to have baptized in the Swale at Brafferton, leaving traces of his preaching in such local place-names as Paulin's Carr and Paulin's Cross. St Cuthbert certainly lived hard by at Crayke; and if a circuit of three miles was the original bounds of the manor that King Ecgfrid gave him then Easingwold was included in his demense. The place was important enough, as Domesday shows, to have a priest and chapel before the Conquest, together with Crayke, Brandsby and Sutton in the forest; their proximity to hunting-grounds, no doubt, saving these villages during the Conqueror's devastation of Northumbria.

The manor of Easingwold, previously held by Earl Morcar, fell into the king's hands at the Conquest; later on it was granted to Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and then, through a daughter of John of Gaunt, passed to the Nevilles, Earls of Westmoreland. Resumed by the Crown on their attainder under Elizabeth it was finally given by Charles I. to the first Lord Fauconberg, with whose descendants at Newburgh it has ever since remained.

The parish church, formerly All Saints, now St John Baptist, was early annexed together with an ecclesiastical manor to the Archdeaconry of Richmond, with the unfortunate result that the principal owners of the town have always been absentees. No lay family of importance ever made a home there, and the rector, always

## The Ampleforth Journal

non-resident, was not infrequently a foreigner, for through the custom of Provisors, that so easily degenerated into abuse, the rich archdeaconry was often assigned for the maintenance of Italian ecclesiastics. The town's uncared for appearance may partly be due to its absentee landlords, and it was poor compensation that distinguished names, two Cardinals at least and many bishops, occasionally figure in its list of non-resident rectors. However, the connection resulted in a larger and more handsome church than might have been expected. Rebuilt in good proportions during the fourteenth century its west window recalls the flamboyant tracery at York, which is the most beautiful fenestration in the world. Later on somebody spoiled the Easingwold window by building a tower against it, with one side originally open to let in a little light. Another result of the connection with the archdeacons was that after the Reformation the town found itself attached to the diocese of Chester, to which new bishopric the Richmond archdeaconry was assigned by its "blessed" founder, Henry VIII. With Crayke annexed to Durham, both civilly and ecclesiastically, and Easingwold with Raskelfe under Chester, authority in this neighbourhood must have been complicated. The creation of the bishopric at Ripon and other legislation swept away these anomalies, though presentation to the livings still pertains to the original bishops.

Of mediæval town life little is known beyond the trivial disputes that leave traces in legal documents. Master Nicholas de Esyngwold figures as procurator to the Abbot of York in 1390. Sir Roger de Esyngwold was governor of York, *temp. Edw. III.*, and several of the same family or name were High Sheriffs or Lord Mayors. The place suffered more than once from Scots invasions. In abortive risings against the Reformation the town's distant lord was involved, but none of the neighbouring gentry, such as Bellasyse of Newburgh, Fairfax of Gilling, Cholmeley of Brandsby, Barton of Whenby, who cleverly contrived through all changes to retain their estates as well as their faith. These Catholic families and proximity to York, which was always a Catholic centre, secured the ministrations of religion to the faithful remnant at Easingwold, of whose fortunes or members, however, few details have survived.



## A Yorkshire Hermitage

The district being served mainly by secular clergy, their names and activities have not been so carefully recorded as those of the regulars. The "Yorkshire Brethren Fund" still happily flourishing, was founded at Whenby, in 1663, Whenby itself being served by Benedictines between 1666 and 1737. The estate had passed by marriage to the Ratcliffes, Earls of Derwentwater and was involved in their ruin. An English Benedictine, D. Robert Hardcastle, professed at Dieulouard, in 1690, was born at Easingwold and died Provincial of Canterbury in 1741. The manor house was occupied by Catholics for many years of the 18th century, first of all by a Salvin of Newbiggin Hall (1704-41) who married Jane Cholmeley of Brandsby, and then until 1773 by his married daughter, Mary Bell, who leased it to a Vavasour. A Salvin fund is still part of the endowment at both Easingwold and Knaresboro'. Of this manorhouse, which stood in the hollow to the east of the parish church, and late in the century was described as being "kept in beautiful order," the only traces now existing are some dried-up fish ponds. Franciscans from Osmotherley seem to have served Easingwold about this time, though D. Lawrence Hardisty, a Lamspring monk was here in 1743.

The present Easingwold mission, with a succession of Benedictines that can be traced definitely for over a century, represents the chaplaincy of the Fauconbergs of Newburgh, from whom it inherits vestments\* and funds as well as traditions. On Lord Fauconberg's apostacy, in 1737, the domestic chapel was closed, but as the ladies of his family and some of his tenants remained Catholic Mass was said, and a priest continued to live, at Angram Grange by Husthwaite Gate. Rev. Thomas Smith, described as chaplain to Lady Fauconberg, lived there for some time, being buried at Oulston in 1755. The friars from

\* Only one of these is wholly pre-Reformation, probably from the Fifteenth century; a second shows some very curious figures made up into the cross, perhaps taken from the orphrey of a cope; the needlework is poor, dating from the Sixteenth century. Judging by similar specimens in South Kensington Museum neither of these vestments has any great money value. There are also two handsome and rich chasubles of Flemish or Italian Seventeenth century work; and another interesting chasuble of plain material, showing all the liturgical colours in parallel stripes, evidently used by itinerant priests in times of persecution. The vestments are supposed to have come from Newburgh, but no record exists or any clear tradition concerning them.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Osmotherley sometimes supplied at Angram, and D. Anselm Bradshaw, O.S.B. lived here, 1770-73, though the Countess had died in 1760. In 1791 F. Jerome Coupe, the Brandsby chaplain, took charge of Angram, saying Mass from time to time in a Catholic farmer's house until the latter's death in 1794. F. Coupe had to leave Brandsby that same year to make way for a French refugee priest. He wanted to settle in Coxwold, but as the Newburgh steward would not allow him to live anywhere on the estate, he bought a small cottage and garden in Crayke, the last house on the road to Brandsby, and began the mission that was later transferred to Easingwold. Retiring to Ampleforth he died there in 1826. Another chapel and residence was built in Oulston in 1794, and Mass said there on alternate Sundays. Of these good works the principal promoter was Lady Mary Eyre, sister of the last Earl, who as some reparation for her father's fault gave an endowment of £1,500 out of the £2,000 which she received on her brother's death (1802). That same year the settlement of the Laurentian community at Ampleforth amply provided for the religious needs of the valley; and in 1820 it was finally decided to fix the priest's residence at Easingwold as a promising market-town and the chief centre of the dwindling flock. Unfortunately the prospects of prosperity were never realised, and when the railway era opened and the main line of the North Eastern left Easingwold four miles distant, the chance of the town's development passed away, apparently for ever. As at Thirsk and other places this is said to have been the result of short-sighted opposition from landowners and town-folk. Easingwold market has dwindled by degrees, almost to extinction, the pleasant hill slopes that might have become a salubrious suburb of York remain unoccupied; the empty square and deserted streets denote a moribund Sleepy Hollow whose echoes only awaken to the horn of the passing motor.

With Catholic emancipation in 1829 a period of toleration and hope began that was marked by activity in Church building in many places, amongst others at Easingwold, where in spite of poverty and other difficulties the present chapel was put up, one of the earliest works of Joseph Hansom and of the Gothic revival. Mr Wilson of York, father of the late D. Paulinus,

## A Yorkshire Hermitage

contracted for the work, but as after a time no money was forthcoming to pay the workmen he became insolvent, and was imprisoned for debt. The priest being too poor to live in so large a house, the Presbytery was let to a doctor, the incumbent finding lodgings in a house opposite the present Convent, and whilst the Church remained unfinished Mass was said in the Presbytery in the large room to the right of the garden entrance. A sad lack of imagination and of a sense of fitness was shown in the dedication of the new church to St John the Evangelist\* ; for the old parish church also bears the name of St John, and one of several saints who laboured in the locality might have been chosen more appropriately and conveniently.

With time, patience and frugality Easingwold Mission gradually improved, though poverty and struggle were long the lot of the incumbents. One of these, F. Austin Dowding, a Downside monk, served the place for 42 years (1835-77)—a man of simple habits, a frequent visitor to Ampleforth at all great functions, and a kindly neighbour, dispensing cheerful hospitality in return.

To judge from the testimony of the gravestones in the churchyard, and of the entries in the baptismal register, the Catholic flock originally must have been exclusively English, and fairly well to-do ; its character and nationality changed after the middle of last century ; the old families died out, lost the faith or drifted away until, of the earlier names, hardly one is now to be found. In place of substantial farmers the flock became mainly composed of labourers and harvesters from Ireland whom the presence of the priest attracted and who helped to maintain the mission. In 1905 a French community of Sisters of Mercy, expelled from Rouen, came to settle in Easingwold, where they made their home in the largest house in the town, one of the old coaching-inns in Long Street, and have opened a better class school with some

\* The Easingwold Registers were sent in 1840 to Somerset House where they remain, but an exact copy has been made to be published by the Catholic Record Society. The first entry is as follows : " Registers kept at St Austin's Chapel, Easingwold in the County of York, from A.D. 1821 to 1840. This book was formerly kept at Craike where the Chapel used to be till removed to this town of Easingwold, A.D. 1830." The original dedication of the mission was evidently to St Austin, and its later ascription to St John the Evangelist is neither authentic nor intelligible.

## The Ampleforth Journal

measure of success. Of late the position and prospects of the mission have been materially improved through the labours and frugality of recent incumbents and the liberality of modern benefactors. A seemly village church, sufficient for all needs, stands pleasantly in its own grounds, with adjoining residence commodious and comfortable, a pleasant and fruitful garden, a school adequate and convenient, a flock that lives within sound of the church bell. If Easingwold cannot be counted among our busy missions with growing populations and hopeful fields for apostolic zeal, yet it has its own value and distinction from proximity to the parent abbey, from ancient and honourable associations, and as the fruit of much sacrifice in the past. It begins to realise the inaccurate etymology of the name as a place of ease to which a painful missionary might retire after a laborious life, or the secluded home where a studious recluse may give himself undisturbed to literary or sacred tasks. In its hermitage an anchorite might dwell, free from care or absorbing toil, the world forgetting, by the world forgot.

J.I.C.

### BENEDICTINE INCUMBENTS OF CRAYKE AND EASINGWOLD.

#### CRAYKE AND OULSTON.

<sup>1</sup> D. Thomas Jerom Coupe	(L)	1794-1823	+	1827
<sup>2</sup> D. Richard Cyprian Tyrer	(L)	1823-1831	+	1871

#### EASINGWOLD.

<sup>3</sup> D. George Alban Caldwell,	(L)	1831-1832	+	1870
D. John Austin Dowding	(G)	1835-1877	+	1877
D. Michael Wilfred Brown	(L)	1877-1879	+	1905
D. John Bede Swale	(E)	1879-1885	+	1887
D. Ralph Jerom Pearson	(L)	1885-1889		
D. John Cuthbert Murphy	(E)	1889-1891	+	1891
D. William Laurence Farrant	(L)	1891-1892	+	1897
D. Ralph Jerom Pearson	(L)	1892-1907	+	1913
D. John Ildefonsus Cummins	(L)	1907-1913		
D. Marcel Maurus Bluté	(L)	1913-		

<sup>1</sup> F. Coupe had been at Brandsby 1791-94.

<sup>2</sup> No entry in Baptismal Register between April 1825 and Jan. 1827; D. Bernard Clarkson may have been here during that period.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps only supplying here from Ampleforth; and apparently no resident priest between Feb. 1832 and Feb. 1835. F. Dowding was really the first Incumbent of Easingwold.

## A MEDIÆVALIST IN ROME

### OBSTINATE QUESTIONINGS.

MUCH has been written on the battle of the styles, and much talent spent by rival enthusiasts in the vain but well-meant endeavour to commit the Catholic Church to Gothic or Italian. *Tantæne animis coelestibus irae?* Sooner or later the conclusion looms evident that Holy Church will not be thus committed, that She is glad to baptise and employ in Her service whatever, varying with epoch and region,<sup>1</sup> is not intrinsically unsuitable or unbecoming. "There is no such thing as pagan art," wrote a Benedictine friend to the present writer, and this, *bien entendu*, is sound teaching. True art can never be intrinsically pagan, for it must be in harmony with the eternal verities: on the other hand, certain forms of art are *de facto* too much associated with pagan worship to be suitable for the Holy Sacrifice. Thus, it may safely be said that it is against the mind of the Church to *build* Greek temples or mosques for the Most High, while it is wholly to her mind that *derelict* temples or mosques, *known for such*, should be converted into churches, as was, for a time, the Parthenon itself. So also with the mosques of Cordova and Seville. Like counsel gave St Gregory as regards Anglo-Saxon idol shrines. (One can even imagine the Stock Exchange and the Carlton Club transformed for Christian worship.)

Pugin's doctrine, that pointed was co-extensive with Christian architecture, had just this much truth, that, "Gothic architecture . . . is the only architecture which Christianity has itself invented. I do not say it is the only Christian architecture, but that it is the only architecture originated by Christianity."<sup>1</sup> Peregrinus was utterly persuaded that Gothic and Romanesque should alone be tolerated. The basilicas belonged to the infancy of the Church,

<sup>1</sup> "Whoever has seen the temples of Athens and Rome bathed in the broad and lasting sunshine of Greece and Italy, must feel convinced of the unsuitability of such types of architecture to our damp and foggy climate." (Walter Crane *Of the Decoration of Public Buildings in Art & Life &c.*, (1897) 124-5.

<sup>1</sup>*Dublin Review*, April 1872, p. 441.



## The Ampleforth Journal

and as such were indeed to be respected, but to return to the primitive and inchoate manner (as he deemed it) would be to retrograde,<sup>1</sup> whereas to return to the Gothic would be to regain the right path. Mr Ralph A. Cram's "*The Gothic Quest*" had fired his soul, albeit a critical correspondent had reminded him of the uncomfortable fact that even the racy perpendicular and the springing flamboyant were surely degenerate, when Gothic was abandoned.

He was, as his friend "Johannaves" put it, "really in good faith," he *could not* for instance see the beauty (while admitting a certain grandeur) of the nave of St Peter's. But he had seen more than one ghost; indeed he was often haunted. Making all allowance for the Avignon exile, Rienzi's ambitions, baronial feuds and the disasters of mediaeval Rome, could one explain away the almost total absence of Gothic buildings from the centre of Christendom; *if* Gothic was positively the mind of the Church? (Apart from the disappointing "Minerva" and inorganic details of door and window elsewhere, could one adduce a single Gothic building, save the ruined chapel opposite the Caecilia Metella? And even that was out in the country). Truly, a disquieting question. Again, could it be seriously supposed that the mind of the Church regarded the altars and shrines, where the great post-mediaeval saints had said Mass, with an implied protest? *Sarebbe difficile!* Their ministry was none the less fruitful for the (haply) deplorable taste which surrounded them. Could one escape the conclusion that the Church "is still careless of these things," or at the very least relatively careless? *Ça donnait à penser!* Could one imagine the Church as yearning forward for her architectural speech until the late twelfth century, and longing backward thereto ever since the early sixteenth? Had the Church herself declined since that marvellous age when Luther's revolt called forth the Company of Jesus, when those who were not of the Church went out from her, and millions from the East and West came and sat down within the Kingdom of God? St Ignatius and St Philip Neri were surely

<sup>1</sup> "Cio nondimeno soltanta una ceca predilezione potrebbe far dire, che i tempi posteriori abrebbero dovuto legarsi a questo stile e che al presente si debba ad esse far ritorno." Grisar *Hist. of Rome & the Popes*, Italian transl. (Rome, Desclée, 1899). Vol 1. pt. ii. p. 364.



## A Mediævalist in Rome

among the greatest of Saints, yet they never lifted a finger to recall the vanishing Gothic or regret the prevailing manner. Rather, they guided a flood they could not stem. After all, *could* they, there and then, have acted otherwise ?

“My own special Father and Patron, St Philip Neri, lived in an age as traitorous to the interests of Catholicism as any that preceded it, or can follow it. He lived at a time when pride mounted high, and the senses held rule ; a time when kings and nobles never had more of state and homage, and never less of personal responsibility and peril ; when mediæval winter was receding, and the summer sun of civilization was bringing into leaf and flower a thousand forms of luxurious enjoyment ; when a new world of thought and beauty had opened upon the human mind, in the discovery of the treasures of classic literature and art. He saw the great and the gifted, dazzled by the Enchantress, and drinking in the magic of her song ; he saw the high and the wise, the student and the artist, painting, and poetry, and sculpture, and music, and architecture, drawn within her range, and circling round the abyss : he saw heathen forms mounting thence, and forming in the thick air :—all this he saw, and he perceived that the mischief was to be met, not with argument, not with science, not with protests and warnings, not by the recluse or the preacher, but by the great counter-fascination of purity and truth. He was raised up to do a work almost peculiar in the Church—not to be a Jerome Savonarola, though Philip had a true devotion towards him and a tender memory of his Florentine house ; not to be a St Charles, though in his beaming countenance Philip had recognised the aureola of a saint ; not to be a St Ignatius, though Philip was termed the Society’s bell of call, so many subjects did he send to it ; not to be a St Francis Xavier, though Philip had longed to shed his blood for Christ in India with him ; not to be a St Caietan, or hunter of souls, for Philip preferred, as he expressed it, tranquilly to cast in his net to gain them ; he preferred to yield to the stream, and direct the current, which he could not stop, of science, literature, art, and fashion, and to sweeten and to sanctify whatever God had made very good and man had spoilt.” (Newman *Idea of a University* p. 234.)

## The Ampleforth Journal

In Purcell's *Life of Ambrose Philips de Lisle* there is an unforgettable letter pointing out that there was nothing Gothic about the Church of Notre Dame des Victoires at Paris so palpably favoured with Divine Graces, and suggesting that it detracted from spirituality to be greatly troubled about architectural forms.

Again, he had read somewhere that the spirit which has no sympathy with the post-mediaeval Church is essentially heretical in tendency. These were searching and disquieting words.

On the other hand, Pugin was no vulgar fanatic. If he was crazed, there was method in his madness. Not æsthetic fervour, but zeal for the glory of God's house consumed him. This tribute cannot, in common justice, be refused him. Aesthetics were but the means, not the end, with him. "A man of one idea," he might be, but no one satirised "Brummagem Gothic" more bitterly than he. Moreover the mean room-like chapels of his boyhood were ill calculated to win admiration for the "Italian" style they parodied. Even in Rome Pugin was not quite indiscriminating. He condemned the painted ceilings of S. Ignazio—but what Roman now defends them? He did not despise the dome of St Peter's.

Those who fancy that Pugin's motive was merely aesthetic would do well to ponder his own declaration. 'If my humble but earnest endeavours, contribute to the furtherance of the great object, it will prove an ample reward for the unwearied exertions which I am resolved by the Divine assistance to make; and never will I rest, till I behold the pure and holy Faith of Christ's Catholic Church set once more forth in all her ancient majesty, so glorious, so beautiful, that her children, when they behold the splendour of her sanctuary, may exclaim with the psalmist, "Domine dilexi decorem domus Tuæ et locum habitationis gloriæ Tuæ."' (Quoted in the *Oscotian* Dec. 1904, p. 114.)

Those who think they can afford to sneer at his achievements might take to heart the following testimony. "Catholics in England," wrote Bishop Amherst, "had grown accustomed to hold a sort of inferior position, notwithstanding Emancipation, which had admitted them to Parliament and an almost

## A Mediævalist in Rome

equal standing with their compatriots, and this feeling was very apparent in the retiring and modest character of their places of worship and the services and devotions therein. Pugin certainly gave an impulse in the right direction in this matter, and it is wonderful to contemplate the immense change which came over the Kingdom . . . . Before this time we Catholics looked at the grand old Cathedrals and Parish Churches of England with admiration mixed with the mournful feeling that they were things of the past, of an excellence and beauty unattainable by us; but he taught us that a study of the ancient remains, based on a comprehension of the spirit of the old architects, would lead to results as glorious and lasting; and I am convinced that the feeling of which he sowed the seed led hundreds and thousands of minds to a realization of the dignity of Catholicity and the paramount claims of Religion upon the human heart and soul." (Quoted *Ibid* pp. 113-114.)<sup>1</sup>

Under this I find in our pilgrim's note-book: "Many of those who have most benefited by his unremitting fervour are, as might be expected, the loudest in their scorn. With fashion supporting them they can afford to be valiant. It never enters their heads that but for Pugin's impulse they might have waited to this day for their Brompton Oratory."

It was not true that Rome had frowned on Gothic. Bishop Grant writes to Monsignor Newsham from Rome on May 27, 1845: "We are delighted to hear that the Church (Ushaw) is getting on so well. His Holiness praised the architecture, and promised to keep the views carefully." (Quoted in *Ushaw Mag.* Mch. 1907, p. 47.)<sup>1</sup>

And this was Pugin's own work! Pio Nono himself had sanctioned Father Murray's S. Alfonso (of which only the façade is even tolerable)<sup>1</sup>, and actually knighted Pugin's son for his work in Belgium.<sup>1</sup> Leo XIII was said to have declared

<sup>1</sup>See also *Dublin Review*, February 1862.

<sup>1</sup>"I have no wish to undervalue Gothic, the loftiest production of design in the modern world; but Gothic in its true home is mostly external in its beauty. To be sublime in the old manner it needs to be dramatic, and costly beyond calculation—witness Cologne—and to make Gothic grand with small means is a problem which I do not think modern architects have solved, at least but rarely." (J. H. Pollen, *Lectures on the Basilicas*, Dublin, 1855 Lect. vi).



## The Ampleforth Journal

Gothic the true ecclesiastical style, and Pius X might almost be called a "Goth"—his championship of plain-chant was a grievous back-sliding in the eyes of certain "Rawmans."

Father Lockhart long since, and Dr Fortescue recently, had refuted the theory that long or "Gothic" vestments were condemned, and now Pius X had himself given a full bell-shaped chasuble to the Abbey of Subiaco, and early in 1914, it was rumoured that he contemplated no less drastic a reform than the restoration to the chasuble of its mediaeval proportions.

Rome, then, was not anti-Gothic. But if Rome was intensely Gothic at heart—and Peregrinus clung desperately to that persuasion—it must be owned she had been very reticent, in practice, of her principles! She made no difficulty of tolerating the anti-Gothic ascendancy!

But Peregrinus dreamed incessantly of a great reversal which would bring the latter to their knees, when the saintly Pontiff should declare definitely for the hated Gothic, a day of consternation and ruin for the sons of Borromini, *excidium rococottatis*!

Trivial and even laughable as all this may seem, it stands for a not very uncommon case. Peregrinus met fellow-sufferers; they would foregather to curse Italianism and all its works; but Italianists seemed "not one penny the worse." The walls of Jericho refused to fall down! If he had only taken to heart a passage from his beloved Huysmans!

"Another law seems no less probable. The Virgin is, as far as possible, considerate of the temperament and individual character of the persons She appears to. She places Herself on the level of their intellect, is incarnate in the only material form that they can conceive of. She assumes the simple aspect these poor creatures love, accepting the blue and white robes, the crown and wreaths of roses, the trinkets, and garlands and frippery of a First Communion, the ugliest garb." Of course this does not mean that ugliness or tinsel should be cultivated. (*The Cathedral*, Eng. transl. Ch. i. p. 13.)

Some of the results were mischievous. Peregrinus delayed to enter St Peter's, made no serious effort to learn Italian,

<sup>1</sup> See Dict. Nat. Biography



## A Mediævalist in Rome

nay, even cultivated an aversion to language and people, thus greatly increasing the difficulty he experienced in praying before some Roman altars. "Johannaves" tried to reason with him as they walked back from Rocca di Papa and Marino along the lone, sun-flooded Appian Way, strewn with the wreck of pride, in the Whitsun week of 1912. "You are not enjoying Rome," he said. Peregrinus fancied himself a martyr for a principle, yet could not pretend that Gothic was *de fide*, and was not securely certain that it came under the rule of *sentire cum Ecclesia*. Had Almighty God indeed sent him to Rome that he might bear rueful testimony against a perverse generation that wallowed in Italianism? Alas! passion was too strong as yet for the clear light of reason to enter. In after years he could see with terrible clearness the havoc wrought by wilfulness and wayward pride, and longed to warn others against the snare into which he had fallen. For this he has now consented that his unwisdom be made public.

H. E. G. ROPE.

## OBITUARY

DOM CHARLES AUSTIN WRAY, R.I.P.

WE have to record the loss of a very able and zealous missionary, Fr Austin Wray, who died at Abergavenny, after a brief illness, on March 2nd of this year. He was then in his 68th year (born at Gt. Marlow, July 31st, 1851) and would have kept the jubilee of his clothing with the habit next September. But he had not the look of an old man. When last he came to Ampleforth, the drawn cheeks, their pallor and leanness, suggested illness rather than age. One was somewhat surprised to find him as vivacious and interested and, in the chapter discussions, nearly as impossible as ever. The remark generally made was that he looked run-down. To the writer he seemed to be worn out, the pathetic sight of a willing beast of burthen breaking under the strain of work and nearing its end. Perhaps a long rest might have saved him for a while. But he could never rest. He would have laboured and worried himself in holiday-making quite as effectually as over his missionary work.

As a boy he was quiet, very orderly and almost invariably first in his class—by dint of serious, steady work. He had no showy gifts and greatly admired such qualities in others. We thought him rather disputatious and critical, but, at the same time, appreciative and good-natured—a boy conscious of his own limitations, without a taint of jealousy in his nature. Then, as afterwards, he was always ready to champion weakness, defend a foolish cause, take sides with a minority and constitute himself someone's or something's unexpected partisan. His sympathies were rarely with the authorities, but he, personally, was dutiful and submissive, and it was said of him that he had never broken a rule. We did not think him eccentric. His tastes and habits were like those of other boys and, afterwards, of the rest of his brethren. But he was unusual and liked to be thought an original. His pose of singularity, however, though to outsiders an unwelcome and disagreeable one, to those who knew him well, was merely a source of fun and amusement.

He was a man of very few friends—outside the poor of his district. Yet he was very warm-hearted. The writer remembers well a class-room scene, when he made an answer to a question which the master declared to be a wrong one and inexcusable.

## Obituary

He ventured to dispute the decision and with some show of reason. In the course of the argument he became aware that the master had something to say for himself and was nearly, if not quite, right in his decision. He was prepared to concede the point, but here Fr Austin took up the cudgels in his defence. He did so in such vehement fashion that the affair terminated in a "row." It was then that Fr Austin first came out with his characteristic phrase, "I will have to reconsider my position." One suspected then and afterwards that Fr Austin's heart, rather than his head, guided him in very many of his judgments. There were some things—and some persons—that no one must question or criticise except himself. In his later life, it was in the martyr's spirit, heedless of what it cost him in unpopularity and blame, that he stood up for his Faith and his Church, for his Alma Mater, for his poor, for old customs, old ideals, old convictions, old friends, against every attack, justifiable or otherwise, from the open enemy or the candid friend. It was this, essentially amiable, quality that often made him so difficult. But he was by nature a little too ready to differ and take offence where no contradiction or offence was intended.

After his ordination (Feb. 24, 1877) he went to Fort Augustus, then in its beginnings. He was happy enough there—he really loved the place—till Prior Vaughan's unmethodical and unbusiness-like habits got on his nerves. He was removed to the mission at Cleator in 1879. From that date to the day of his death, he gave himself up, heart and soul, to pastoral work. His rectors, at Cleator (1879-1884, 1889-1890), at Ormskirk (1890-1891), and at St Mary's, Warrington (1892-1894), reckoned him the most trustworthy and devoted of curates, so much so that the Provincial of those days brought him back from Bedlington (1884-1889) to Cleator, and afterwards Ormskirk (1890-1891), and from Hindley (1891-1892) to Warrington because of a demand for his services as coadjutor. The last 25 years of his life he spent at Abergavenny. There he was so devoted to his people that he never took even a brief holiday. His recreation was in the variety of his interests, and his ambition was to keep up his strenuous labours to the end. God gave him his desire. He was buried there on March 6th, 1919. His poor will not easily forget him. May he rest in peace !

## NOTES

ELSEWHERE in this Journal is recorded the death of Dom Austin Wray. Dom Cuthbert Almond speaks as one who knew him from his earliest days. To the younger generation of his religious brethren he was little known, save by a few fitful visits at the time of a conventual chapter or at the election of an Abbot. But they could not then fail to recognise behind strange mannerisms his great love of Ampleforth and his sterling worth, both as a priest and a man of affairs. The esteem in which he was held at Abergavenny was shown on the occasion of his funeral, which was attended by men of all creeds. Apart from his priestly work he had saved the town of Abergavenny from embarking upon a scheme for the purchase of property which would have been a serious financial loss to them, when no one else dared to protest. While he was respected by all denominations he was noticeably careful of the rights of Catholics. On one occasion when he had discovered that Catholics were having Protestant services foisted upon them in one of the town's institutions, he first protested and then threatened to instruct all the inmates of the institution in Catholic doctrine, hear their confessions and, in short, convert the lot. The offence was never again repeated, and the service was prohibited. Fearlessness of that kind—the fruit of a strong sense of justice—was apparently typical of Dom Austin. R.I.P.

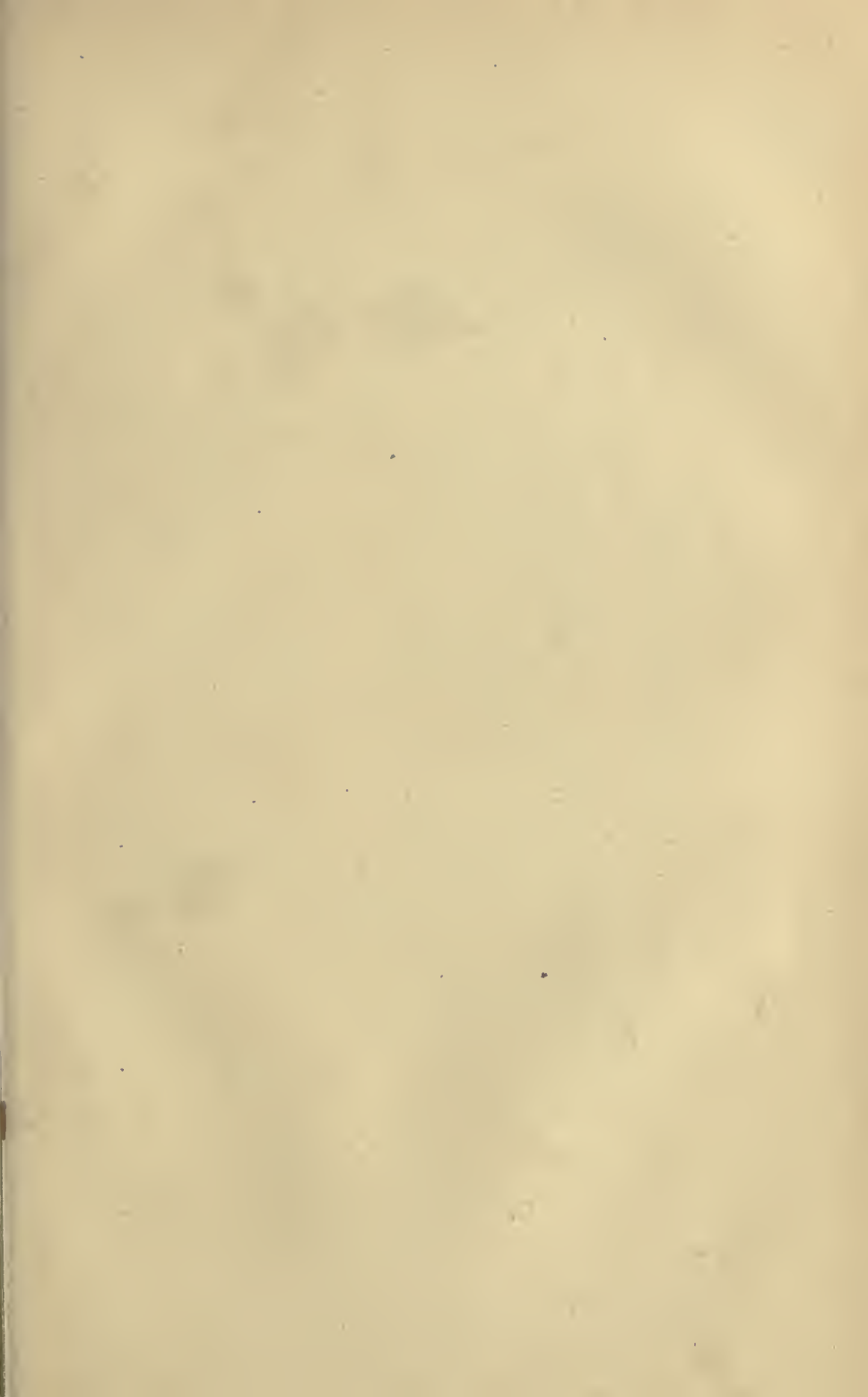


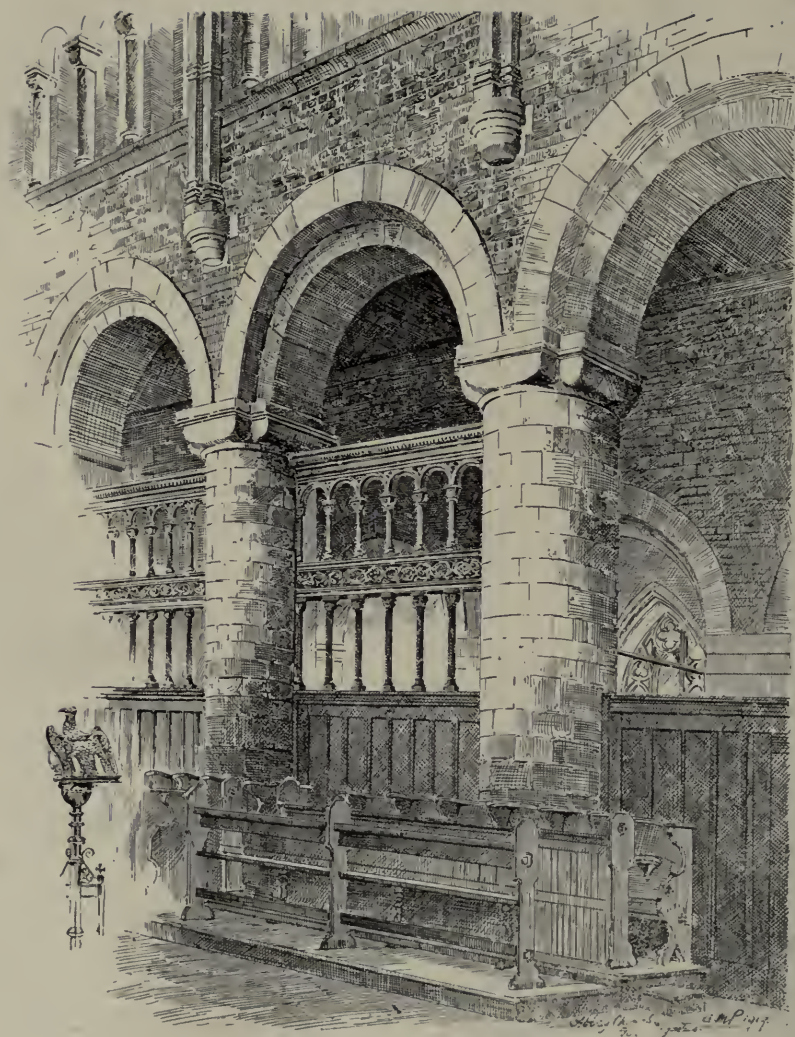
WE ask the prayers of our readers for 2nd Lieutenant H. Dinsley, Coldstream Guards, who died from influenza in Wandsworth General Hospital on March 8th. He had only returned from Cologne two days previously. He was received into the Catholic Church here last June and he had hoped shortly to return as a postulant. May he rest in peace !



MONSIGNOR BARNES has now taken up the chaplaincy at Oxford. Since October, 1915, Dom Anselm Parker has been acting chaplain and our hall at Oxford has been the Catholic centre for undergraduates. They have met there for the chaplain's "At Homes" and most of the Newman Society meetings.







THE NEW ABBEY CHURCH, FORT AUGUSTUS.

## Notes

We understand that Monsignor Barnes will continue to hold his "At Homes" at our Hall until Bishop King's palace is ready for him. With the advent of so many Catholics to Oxford and the establishment of his new centre of Catholic life, Monsignor Barnes is assured of a great and successful work. Our brethren at Oxford welcome him back to Oxford and we join them in this welcome and look eagerly for the fulfilment of a work so happily inaugurated.



DOM ANSELM PARKER has been unanimously invited to become a member of the Universities Catholic Education Board.



SOME numbers back we promised our readers an illustration of the new Abbey Church at Fort Augustus. They will find it in this number. Mr Reginald Fairlie, of Edinburgh, is the architect. Assuredly our brethren at Fort Augustus are happy in the possession of this new and beautiful fabric. We trust that the day is not far off when they and Mr. Fairlie will be able to realise the whole plan.



THE librarian wishes to acknowledge a valuable addition to the early printed books or *incunabula*, as also two volumes of facsimiles illustrating early printing, the gift of Miss Anna Garnet, of Knaresborough. The early printed book is the *Sermones de Tempore* of the "venerable Master Nicholas de Blony, doctor of Canon Law and chaplain to the Bishop of Posen." The colophon of a later edition (in the library) fixes the date of composition of the sermons to the year 1438, on internal evidence. Blony is presumably Blonie in "Russian Poland." The library already possesses a copy of the *Sermones de Tempore*, bound in one volume with the *Sermones de Sanctis*. The *Sermones de Tempore* are dated August 23rd, 1498, the *Sermones de Sanctis* 1495. The place of printing is Strassburg, but the printer is unknown. The volume we are acknowledging is of an earlier date than either and appears to be the first printed edition. The date is November 22nd, 1494 (*in die sancte Cecilie virginis et martyris*), and this agrees with the Index of early printed books in the British Museum.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*Dogmatic Theology. The Sacraments* (Vols. X & XI., 7s. net each).  
*Eschatology* (Vol. XII. 4s. 6d. net.) BY THE RT. REV. JOSEPH POHLE,

Ph.D., D.D., edited by A. Preuss. (Herder).

THESE three volumes complete the excellent Pohle-Preuss series of text books of dogmatic theology. The series has gained well merited favour for its clear, practical and learned statement in good English of the dogmatic teaching of the Catholic Church.

The tenth volume deals with the sacrament of Penance, taking as usual due account of the historical investigations of modern times. While recognising the excellence of the treatment we may be allowed to draw attention to two small points. Little stress is laid on the right to special aids of grace to satisfy for past sins and to avoid future ones, which is an effect of this sacrament that goes far to explain the zeal of some of the saints for the very frequent use of the sacrament, and is an effect that is likely to inspire those of the faithful, actually living in the grace of God, with a greater desire to use it. The discussion concerning the motives for Perfect Contrition does not seem to do justice to the view that to produce an act of this kind the consideration of anyone God's infinite perfections separately is sufficient. The thought of God's infinite kindness or mercy will often appeal to souls who are unmoved by the consideration of God in Himself as Infinite Goodness, and bring about very real sorrow for sin. The little pamphlet, "Perfect Contrition," of Fr von den Driesch, translated by Fr Slater, S. J. (Herder) contains very consoling teaching.

Volume the eleventh treats of Extreme Unction Holy Orders and Matrimony. If the Church's doctrine on Extreme Unction as here given were more often expounded to the people it would be a great source of comfort to them and also bring about a much more fruitful reception of the sacrament. In this country at this moment the section on the indissolubility of marriage has an exceptional importance and the author's treatment of the matter cannot be too highly recommended. Many will find help in the discussion of the apparent exception contained in Matthew v., 32 and xix., 9.

The writer and the editor are to be congratulated on the completion of a work, the best of its kind in English, which will certainly be a blessing to all students of theology and which ought to be responsible for that which is so much to be desired, the more frequent explanation of dogmatic matters in the pulpit.

*A Manual of the History of Dogmas*, BY REV. BERNARD J. OTTEN, S.J.  
 London, B. Herder. 2 vols. 20s. net.

THE publishers are to be congratulated on this addition to their library of Catholic Theology in English. The author is correct in thinking that



## Notices of Books

a compendious History of Dogmas was needed, and we think, so far as we have read his volumes, that he has laboured successfully to supply this need. The volumes contain the dogmatic history of nineteen centuries, which is as much as to say that the treatment is concise and summary. But even where the pages are little more than a careful bibliography of theological writers, they are of great value and interest. We are sure that the historical background which they provide will be appreciated by the student, and will give his studies a definiteness and a reality which they sometimes lack.

*Aids to the Study of the Bible.* BY HUGH POPE, O.P., with preface by CARDINAL GASQUET, O.S.B. Vol. II. The New Testament (The Gospels), R. and T. Washbourne, 5s. net.

To those who know the first volume it is unnecessary to recommend the present one, except by saying that it is even more satisfactory, and owing to its smaller scope, more exhaustive. To others it may, be observed that though "Helps" and "Companions" to the Bible abound, we are acquainted with no book of the kind which equals in value the one under review. The quantity of information and criticism contained in it is remarkable; the motto from St Jerome "scientia pietatis—nosse Legem, intelligere Prophetas, Evangeliiis credere, Apostolos non ignorare," is only the starting point for a review of all ancient and modern critical work in the New Testament. Fr. Pope has treated modern non-catholic scholarship as St Thomas treated Aristotle, sifted it and rejected falsities and brought it into harmony with the teaching and tradition of the Church. The numerous lists and tables are, so far as we have tested them, accurate, and in many cases fuller than those in similar works. In conclusion it should be said that these "aids" are more than a work of reference. Closely packed with learning and references as the various chapters are, most of them are practically short essays, capable of being easily read and understood by anyone who lacks the time or inclination for the course of study suggested by the title.

*The Principles of Christian Apologetics.* (The Westminster Library for Catholic Priests and Students). REV T. J. WALSH. Price 6s. net.

IN this work the Rev. T. J. Walshe has achieved a very solid success. It is intended to be an exposition of the foundation of our faith and philosophic questions are treated of, in so far as they are considered to have direct reference to it. By resisting all temptation to treat of interesting but irrelevant matters a great deal has been said in the 250 pages of this book. In the chapters towards the end, which treat of the historic value of the gospels, the Divinity of Our Lord and the consequent divine origin of the church, the matter is set forth in tabulated

## The Ampleforth Journal

form for the most part. Though this does not make such interesting reading, yet considering the scope of the work, the author is no doubt justified in his method, and for purposes of reference it will be found most useful. Those who desire scientific information brought into close relation with faith, will be satisfied, while those, who are more interested in speculative thought, will find much stimulating matter. In this respect, the chapter, "Proofs of God's existence," is perhaps the most interesting in the book. St Thomas' fifth proof, or fifth aspect of one proof is dealt with excellently. But with regard to the first proof it should surely be shown, either that local movement is a transition from potentia to act in the sense required and is not merely a relative change, or that the law of motion, which states that bodies once in movement will continue to move till something opposes them, is a false law, the reverse of the truth. On this point, which is really a metaphysical one, St Thomas leaves no doubt in his "Commentary" as to his opinion. In treating of the problem of evil we think that the author has made too little of the freedom of will in his argument.

The book is a valuable addition to the Catholic literature of the country and merits very careful reading.

*The Priestly Vocation* (The Westminster Library). BY RIGHT REV BERNARD WARD, Bishop of Brentford. Longmans Green & Co., 5s. net.

So many volumes have appeared in recent years on the priesthood, and the ideals evoked by the consideration of its sublimity and of its many responsibilities, that some may be tempted to pass over this work of Bishop Ward. On that account we would particularly like to commend it to all priests engaged in active work. It is a book which contains high ideals, but it is supremely human, and the Bishop obviously speaks in it from his heart. It is the fruit of many years experience in guiding and directing young priests, and it contains an amount of healthy practical advice, based on common sense and a clear knowledge of the condition under which a modern priest has to work. It will prove invaluable in helping priests to apply to modern life the ideals and the maxims of the saints.

*Spiritual Exercises*. BY THE REV P. DUNOYER, translated by Edith Staniforth. Washbourne, 6s. net.

THIS book is intended primarily for the use of members of religious congregations which have the practice of the monthly retreat. It contains matter for mental prayer and for spiritual reading, which is marked by earnestness, and the book is one to be used with profit, apart from the end for which it was written. The translation has been done excellently.

There are many pages of practices of piety and special prayers at the

## Notices of Books

end of the volume which remind one at once of the warning given by Bishop Hedley in one of his retreats against over-burdening life with extra devotions. For one inclined that way this collection might prove a snare. Such must remember the Bishop's sound advice, "You must have a roomy day if you want a perfect day."

*Religio Religiosi. The Object and Scope of the Religious Life.* BY CARDINAL GASQUET. R. and T. Washbourne.

THIS work of Cardinal Gasquet was noticed in the Ampleforth JOURNAL when it was first printed for private circulation. We are glad that His Eminence has been persuaded to extend its circulation. Any work from the pen of Cardinal Gasquet may be sure of many readers, and here all will find much food for thought. An able defence of the religious life from one who is certain to have a public who will read his works more than justifies the publication of a book, which gave so much pleasure to his own brethren.

*The Communion of Saints.* BY ALICE LADY LOVAT. Preface BY REV H. L. BOWDEN, Simpkin, Marshall, Hamilton, Kent & Co.

WE heartily commend this little work of Alice Lady Lovat to all our readers. It is full of sound spirituality. It will prove a source of consolation to those in sorrow, and an inspiration towards higher ideals to all who read it.

*A Scholar's Letters from the Front.* Written by STEPHEN H. HEWETT (Longman Green and Co.)

IN addition to what may be termed the common sacrifice made by all who answered the call to military service made by the war, there must have been in every case a personal sacrifice, varying with the special circumstances of the individual, and of this kind not the least poignant was that of the men who had devoted their lives to the pursuit of knowledge, whose interest in the "clamor galeaeque leves" was meant to be circumscribed by the four walls of a lecture room. It must have been a hard wrench for them to change the whole current of their lives, to close their books, don khaki, discipline themselves to the drudgery of military training, and go out to face the horrors of modern warfare. Nevertheless, we find scores of young men making this sacrifice with a cheerful courage that sprang from no natural instinct, but solely from a stern sense of patriotic duty.

Of this number was the young Oxford scholar, Stephen Hewett. After a distinguished career at Downside he had been elected to the first scholarship at Balliol, in 1910, and joined the College in the following year. At Oxford he won all the possible University Scholarships and was just completing that happiest of undergraduate years, the third of residence, when the war broke out. Towards the end of the October



## The Ampleforth Journal

term, 1914, he applied for a commission and was gazetted to the 11th Warwicks. For a year he went through the monotony of parades, his sensitive nature out of harmony with the war atmosphere, though he enjoyed the work with the men under him. At last, in February, 1916, the period of preparation ceased, and he joined the 14th Warwicks in France. The letters given in this volume are, nearly all, written from the Front and were meant to be circulated among a few of his friends. They are, for the most part, to his mother and sisters, but there are a few written to some Downside and Oxford friends. They possess great charm, revealing to the world the innermost thoughts of a sensitive soul, stretched on the rack of a task naturally uncongenial, but accepted in a whole-hearted spirit. Amidst the unfamiliar surroundings there obtrude memories of the past, of Downside, "with its atmosphere of unity and completeness and satisfaction, which one is supposed to get only in a picture or a poetic experience," a place "more his home even than Balliol," and of Oxford, "full of the scent of summer and the colours of the May blossoms." Nevertheless, he accepts the situation. "It is curious," he writes, "how, realising as one does, that this is not the life for a man like me, and having, as one does, any amount of leisure, one is nevertheless assimilated to the atmosphere that one finds, and, instead of writing verses or very serious letters, or reading hard, or doing a *praeparatio mortis*, one just plods through the monotony of parades and looks for refreshment in much riding and bridge." The delay in getting to the trenches vexed his eager spirit, he knew the difference between the man who had "been there" and one who has not, and he wanted really to win his spurs by "slaving about for the men, . . . and pretending not to mind the assorted devilries of the ingenious Hun." At length his desire was gratified, he reached the labyrinth of mud and had "real experience" in unhealthy localities when he had to grip hard with both hands and set his teeth. By degrees he got hardened to the grimness and crudity of things, if not so easily to the pathos, the *lacrimae*, but in spite of the sheer waste in the inconclusive and waiting warfare, he felt that he was helping to lay the foundations of success and doing, he hoped, a necessary work. In this wise would he reflect on his "real" experiences. "My feeling," he writes to his sister, "is that with all the countless troubles of the world there is an inevitable balance in favour of happiness for anyone who has eyes to see and a heart to feel, and this is borne out (setting aside the fear of death) by the natural and surely not unreasonable desire of men to live." But how can this desire be reconciled with the perfect happiness of a life "beyond," which is not a repetition or a continuation of the earthly life. "Well, the artist on his own side (take Virgil as representative) answers with a note of resignation '*sunt lacrimae rerum.*' The philosophers answer finely, 'put your trust in nature,' but this only raises the same old question. The healthy natural man, of whom the eternal type is Regulus in the ode of Horace, relies on one infallible resource, which he calls 'grit' or 'sticking it.' But the same



## Notices of Books

apparent lack of economy remains . . . . the best way out of the temptation to pathos or pessimism in regard to the whole order of things is to bring a personal element into our own philosophy or ethics . . . . and so the Incarnation meets at half-way the desire of the natural man and fulfils his need. Without it there is only the pessimism of the sensualist or the melancholy of the Stoic."

He had been now five months in France, "one of the most satisfying periods of a lifetime," he had done his night patrols, had groped his way over No Man's Land, had seen his friends mortally wounded, had had his own hair-breadth escapes, and reached the stage when "he had lost the very natural fear which marks one's early days within range of the enemy." He felt the definite ascendancy of the allies which the events of the early summer of '16 justified him in feeling, and he seems to have been conscious of momentous issues ahead of him. In his last letter he says, "We are suspended on the verge of events novel even in this war, and absolutely unheard of for me, events which will be by far the most striking of my life, which in the mass will be momentous for the world, looming in history, and for the individual will bring one moment of glory, and then—perhaps a bundle of memories, which will make the rest of each one's days seem a little thing . . . *Suscipiat Dominus sacrificium nostrum.*"

This was the last letter he wrote. The "events" were indeed to be momentous for the world, but for the world the end of the war was not yet—for himself it was the end—the most striking event of his life—one moment of glory and his sacrifice was accepted. On July 22nd, 1916, he led his platoon in an attack and never returned. He had fallen somewhere between Highwood and Delville Wood. R.I.P.

The letters reveal to us a beautiful soul, sensitive, delicate, possessed of true culture, an anima naturaliter Christiana, but clothed upon with a grace that the love of the noblest of literatures can bestow. At times, perhaps they are too studied, too wise for a subaltern, too aloof from the environment in which he moved, but we must remember that they are not the letters of a mere soldier, they are those of a scholar who had found himself set down in the midst of most unacademic surroundings. Indeed, it is in this that much of their value lies. We see in them the story of the reaction of a finely-tempered spirit, brought up against the rough experiences of brutal realism, of a spirit that was searching to interpret the experiences and find in them their true meaning, their real worth. The experiences would have helped to shape his soul, and if, as the Editor tells us, he had found his way ultimately back to Downside, as a monk of the Benedictine Order, we feel that he would have found there his true home, and by the fact of his experience, would have proved a wise guide, philosopher and friend to many a younger man.

## The Ampleforth Journal

*Idols and Idylls.* ESSAYS BY A PUBLIC SCHOOLBOY. Burns & Oates.

THIS book is a collection of essays written by a Stonyhurst boy—Philip Ingress Bell—in his last year at school. In an introduction M.C.D. defends the publication of them on the ground that they are the thought of a normal boy . . . who has been educated along the old lines, and he sees in them a reply to the criticism, voiced in the “Loom of Youth,” of the lack of ideals in the ordinary Public School boy. Certainly they are worth publishing. They have the ring of truth in them, they describe real experiences, and they admit the reader into that more or less reserved enclosure of a boy's inner thoughts and aspirations. If only they will encourage other boys—at least English boys—to break through their shyness and endeavour to express their thoughts for the benefit of a wider public, they will do good. There is nothing in them particularly striking in the way of original thought or powerful style—indeed the philosophical essays have all the immaturity of a boy of seventeen—but those that deal directly with school life have force and interest and the last essay on the “Deep Shadow of War,” gives a vivid picture of the effect of the news from the front on a boy in his last term at school.

It is interesting to observe the awakening of the soul of the writer to literary appreciation, and though on p. 76 he badly misquotes Browning he evidently felt the influence of that poetic wizard of the Victorian age. One remark that might surprise grown-ups is that Sinister Street “does not captivate the man as it does the boy.” It is not easy to see how the boy can tell what captivates the man, but the confession of the book's appeal to the writer shows that he has escaped the grip of the Philistine.

PART II.  
THE SCHOOL





## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School officials this term have been :

Head Monitor	.	.	.	D. M. Rochford
Captain of the Games	.	.	.	B. J. D. Gerrard
Monitors	.	.	.	L. J. Bévenot, I. G. D. A. Forbes,
	.	.	.	Hon M. S. Scott, R. T. Browne, M. W. L. Smith,
	.	.	.	P. S. Blackledge, C. Unsworth, J. E. G. Ruddin, J. F. Leese.
Librarians of the Upper Library	.	.	.	I. G. D. A. Forbes,
	.	.	.	E. M. Vanheems, G. B. King.
Librarians of the Upper Middle Library	.	.	.	A. F. Pearson,
	.	.	.	A. G. S. Johnson.
Librarians of the Lower Middle Library	.	.	.	G. Hardwick-Rittner,
	.	.	.	G. C. Parr.
Librarians of the Lower Library	.	.	.	R. H. Lawson, T. Rochford.
Journal Committee	.	.	.	R. T. Browne, F. G. Davey.
Games Committee	.	.	.	B. J. D. Gerrard, C. Unsworth
	.	.	.	M. W. L. Smith, J. R. T. Crawford.
Captains of the Football Sets—				
First Set	.	.	.	B. J. D. Gerrard, M. W. L. Smith.
Second Set	.	.	.	J. E. G. Ruddin, F. J. Ainscough.
Third Set	.	.	.	E. H. George, H. V. Dunbar.
Fourth Set	.	.	.	J. L. Loughran, R. W. Wilberforce.
Fifth Set	.	.	.	T. Hardwick-Rittner, F. M. Sitwell.
Hunt Officials—				
Master of the Hounds—D. M. Rochford.				
1st Whipper-in—S. C. Cravos.				
2nd Whipper-in—J. R. T. Crawford.				
3rd Whipper-in—T. A. Caffrey.				
Field Masters—L. J. Bévenot, M. W. L. Smith.				



THE following boys left at the end of last term :

E. D. Baines, H. Barton, H. G. H. Butcher, D. E. R. Cheney, E. P. Connolly, R. J. Coogan, J. W. Hawkswell, W. J. Hodge, J. F. Morrissey. W. J. Hodge is now at Sandhurst.



At the opening of term P. Rooke Ley came from the "Prep." School. The other new boys were: W. A. J. Casey, C. A. Cheyne, P. W. Davis, N. Henderson, L. P. Twomey. Hon. M. S. Scott and L. M. Spiller, who have been in the Household Brigade O.C.B., at Bushey, rejoined the School.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Our readers will hardly need to be told that the event of the term was one we would fain have not encountered. We have heard a good many stories of "the influenza at Ampleforth," and many of the papers gave their versions. We give our readers the undiluted story. The School returned on Tuesday, January 21st. On that day there was not a case of influenza in the house, nor was it prevalent in the district, but within three days it started and within a week most of us were prostrate. We believe that we are correct in saying that we had two hundred and seven cases in all. This number included the "Prep" boys, the household servants and some of the nurses. Thanks to the good offices of Dr Porter, who was in constant attendance, assisted by Professor T. Wardrop Griffith, M.D., F.R.C.P., and Dr Hughes, F.R.C.S., who throughout the epidemic were called in as consulting physicians, and of a staff of nurses—thirty-two in all—we are able to record that only one case proved fatal. For four weeks the whole establishment was a hospital and for two more a convalescent home. When we have said that our readers may picture the rest for themselves. "The flu" proved a veritable scourge. At the same time, many of us enjoyed the time of convalescence, which, after all, had its humorous side.



REGINALD J. T. Fox, who died here on Tuesday, February 4th, had only been in the School two terms. Even those who saw little of him knew him to be the typical light-hearted schoolboy. At the same time, behind this external life, there lay a more serious thought than is usual in a boy of thirteen. His position in his form showed him a boy of ability, and his ardent faith made his religion a reality. If we unveil an incident of his last moments, it is only because it is touching in its simplicity and curious in its coincidence. About eleven o'clock on the morning of February 4th, he asked the Headmaster for Holy Communion at 3 o'clock that afternoon. His wishes were anticipated by two or three hours, but at three he died.

To his sorrowing parents—he was an only son—we tender our heartfelt sympathy and, at the same time, we would record our admiration of one so young who faced death so calmly and

## School Notes

so collectedly. He is the second boy to die here in over sixty years. All the tender care of nurses, and the skill of four doctors failed to save him. His heart, enfeebled by an attack of diphtheria four years previously, could not do battle with the disease of which he was the victim. God rest his soul !



A CRITICISM, or rather an appreciation, of the play of this year's XV. may be read in the account of the Howden match. It was unfortunate that only one game could be played this term, as we had hoped for an unusually full list to compensate for the many matches postponed last term. We have not been able to bring off any of the fixtures against other schools, and we particularly regretted the cancelling of the Sedbergh match. We hope to see this game next season. Several of the XV. figured prominently in the Public School matches in London during the Christmas holidays, and Gerrard was particularly commended by the Press for his able leadership.



Those who escaped the influenza microbe had nearly a fortnight's skating. The ice on the football field, which had, as usual, been flooded in the expectation of skating, was in splendid condition. But the best day's sport was on Newburgh Priory pond, whither they went, at the invitation of Lady Julia Wombwell, to whom our best thanks are due for her kind hospitality on this occasion.



WHEN the war was actually in progress we were not allowed to refer to the passage of Zeppelins in our vicinity, but we think that it ought to be recorded that on the night of September 25th, 1916, a Zeppelin passed over Ampleforth and dropped two bombs on the moors at the back and one in a field. One of these only missed the German prisoners camp by a few yards, and it was evidently due to their lights, which had to be rapidly extinguished when the Zeppelins were near York, that we received this unwelcome salute.



THE following boys are head of their forms :

Upper Sixth	L. J. Bévenot	Fourth	A. F. Pearson
Sixth	J. F. Leese	Higher Third	B. D. Dee
Fifth	R. G. Hague	Lower Third	H. J. G. Grisewood

## 'The Ampleforth Journal

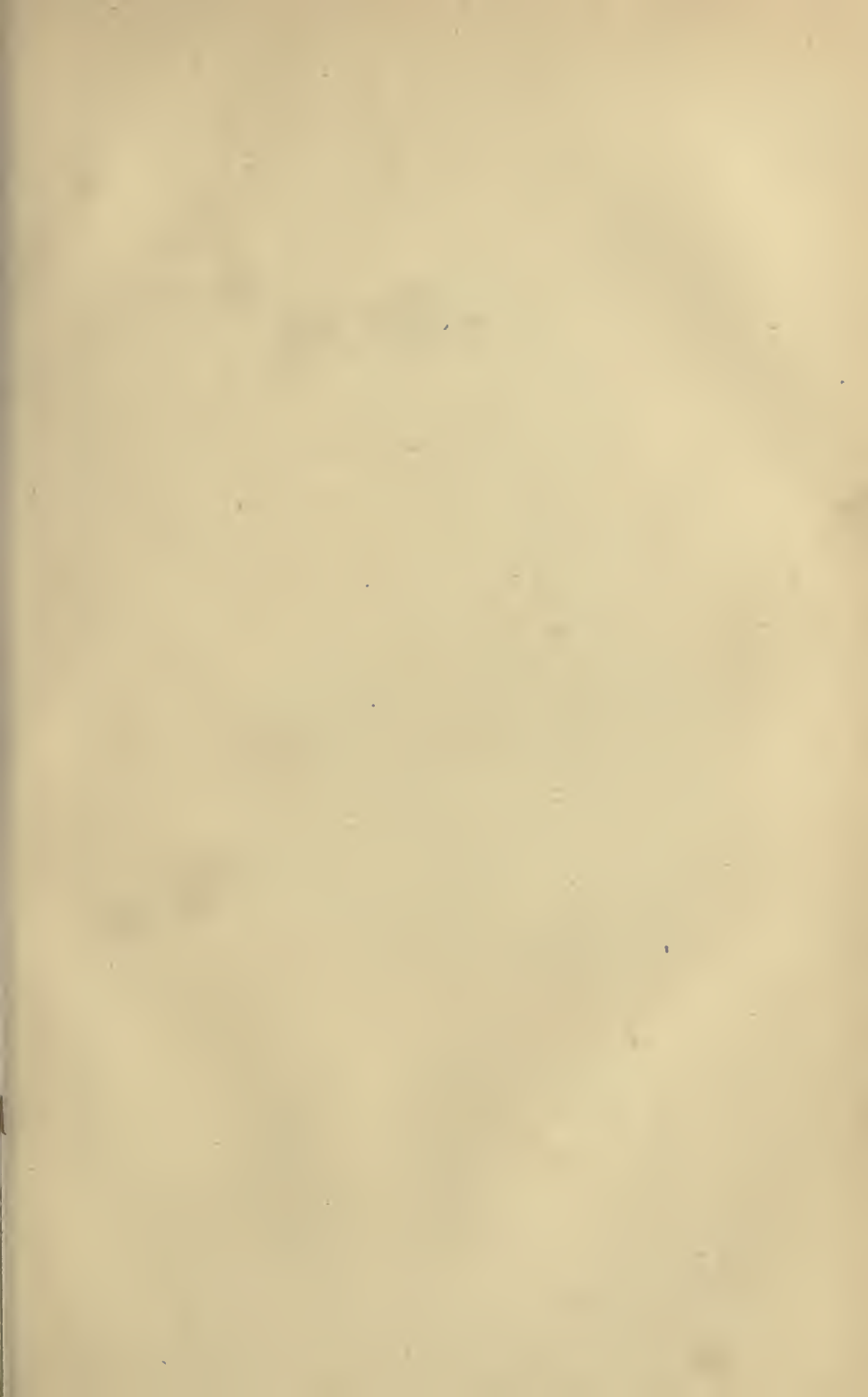
OWING to the loss of time in the first half of the term it was impossible for the choir to keep up the "record" they had established in Holy Week, 1918; moreover, the personnel of the choir is very largely new, so that the music had to be learned afresh. Despite these disadvantages, however, they were able to retain many of the polyphonic settings of 1917 and 1918. The Ingegneri, Croce, and Viadana Responsories, the Talys Jerusalem Convertere, Anerio's *Christus Factus Est*, the Vittoria Passions, and the Lotti, di Lasso, and Vittoria Masses were heard again this year. After an uncertain start on Wednesday evening, they found their form, and the singing on the other evenings was as good as that of last year, if not better. At the last moment Hodge, who had the second treble part in the solo verses of Ingegneri, was unable to sing, and the veteran Vanheems came back into the choir to sing his part, which he did with no less distinction than in former years. This makes the fourth consecutive Holy Week in which Vanheems has sung the solo verses to the Ingegneri Responsories. Surely that is something of a record! The first treble and alto parts in the trio were sung by W. J. Roach, who is proving an efficient leader, and J. L. Loughran.



THE School staff is at present constituted as follows :

Dom Edmund Matthews, M.A. (Head Master)	
Dom Justin McCann, M.A.	Dom Ethelred Taunton, B.A.
Dom Wilfrid Willson	Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.
Dom Paul Nevill, M.A.	Dom Louis d'Andria, B.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom John Maddox
Dom Adrian Mawson	Dom Raphael Williams
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Denis Marshall, B.A.
Dom Illtyd Williams	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Augustine Richardson, B.A.
Dom Cyprian Murray.	
F. Kilvington Hattersley, Mus. Bac. (Cantab.), A.R.A.M.	
W. Edward Parkinson, A.R.C.A. (London)	
J. F. Porter, M.D., M.R.C.S. ( <i>Medical Officer</i> )	
Edward Maude ( <i>Violin</i> )	
Sergeant R. Openshaw (East Lancashire Regiment)	
Nurse Wood and Miss McTimney ( <i>Matrons</i> )	







CAPTAIN LUKE TEELING, R.F.A.

## SOME WAR NOTES

### CAPTAIN LUKE TEELING, R.F.A.

Captain Teeling died of wounds received on November 8th, a few days before the signing of the armistice. He came to Ampleforth in 1907 with his brother, Lieutenant Ambrose Teeling, who was killed in the battle of the Aisne, in September, 1914. One of his brother officers wrote, "I know everyone feels that no one deserves a decoration more than he. The battery knew and valued him, and I can truly say the end of the war was saddened for all the men by his loss and they will never forget him. A brave soldier and a perfect gentleman, he gave his life ungrudgingly in the cause of honour and justice." F. Bartley, S.J., C.F., wrote, "He was an excellent Catholic and I had the greatest admiration for him."

He is remembered at Ampleforth as a boy with a frank, affable manner, thoroughly upright and conscientious. As an athlete, he distinguished himself as a fine jumper in the sports. May he rest in peace.

### LIEUTENANT W. N. BOOCOCK.

We regret to say that Lieutenant W. N. Boocock died on March 3rd, at Bristol, from pneumonia, following influenza. He was severely wounded in the retreat from Mons and never really recovered his health. His brother, B. Boocock, writes, "He was ill only a few days, but received the last sacraments before he died." May he rest in peace.

IN our last number we neglected to record that Major C. J. Mackay, M.C., Croix de Guerre, has also been awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. Captain E. P. Hardman, D.F.C., has recently received the Italian Bronze Medal for Valour. Lieutenant G. E. J. Farrell ought also to appear in the list of mentioned in despatches.

## The Ampleforth Journal

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BEDE JOHNSTONE, D.S.O., has been very dangerously ill, suffering from pneumonia, following influenza. When we last heard he was on the high road to recovery. W. A. Martin, who formerly held a commission in the Warwickshire Regiment, until chronic ill health, the result of trench life, forced him to relinquish it, has also been the victim of pneumonia. His life was despaired of, but a recent letter assures us that he "is much better and out of danger."



OUR readers will be interested to hear of an Ampleforth Dinner held at Cairo, at the Shepherd's Hotel. There were present Captain A. F. M. Wright, Captain G. H. Chamberlain, Captain N. J. Chamberlain and Lieutenant Cyril Marwood, M.C. It was hoped that Major M. Walsh, Captain P. Murphy, Lieutenant Harold Martin, Lieutenant B. Caldwell would also be present, but it unfortunately proved impossible.



CAPTAIN P. MURPHY is at Haifa, "up with an advanced G.H.Q., doing cipher work." His office is in a convent used by the Turks and the Huns as a hospital.



LIEUTENANT GASTON A. VETCH, R.G.A., hopes to go up to Oxford, next term. A. B. Gibbons has been demobilized and has returned to Queen's College. Lieutenant W. Rochford is going up to Cambridge in October. He is at present suffering from ear trouble, the result of one of his journeys in a tank in the last days of fighting!



FR FRANCIS PRIMAVESI has been demobilized, Fr Ambrose Byrne, who paid us a visit this term, is with the army of occupation, Fr Stephen Dawes is still D.A.P.C. at Calais, and Fr Antony Barnett returned to England in Holy Week. He has been in Russia with the Syren Force since November. He spent some weeks in hospital prior to his return and is now convalescent.



## Some War Notes

LIEUTENANT S. ROCHFORD, who was taken prisoner in September last, made an attempt to escape, and succeeded in eluding capture for several days. He was only caught near the frontier as the result of being too bold and walking openly through a village. On the very first night of his escape—which we believe was also the first night of his captivity!—he had the remarkable experience of falling through the roof of a building, on to which he had climbed. He fell on to the floor below, missing by some inches a landing upon the recumbent figure of a portly gentleman who proved to be French.

## THE AMPLEFORTH WAR MEMORIAL

THE following is the up-to-date list of subscribers to the War Memorial. The sum is steadily increasing, and we confidently trust that a grand total worthy of Ampleforth and her fallen sons will shortly be reached. So far £4,360 have been collected. All who are interested in promoting the scheme should communicate with the Secretary, Ampleforth War Memorial, Ampleforth College, or with the treasurer, V. S. Gosling, Esq., Lichfield Street, Wolverhampton.

	£	s.	d.
The Abbot of Ampleforth and the Community .. ..	500	0	0
2nd Lieutenant R. G. Agnew .. ..	2	0	0
John Ainscough, Esq. .. ..	50	0	0
Anonymous .. ..	15	0	0
Anonymous .. ..	1000	0	0
Anonymous .. ..	5	0	0
Anonymous .. ..	26	13	9
John S. Austin, Esq. .. ..	5	0	0
Mrs. Bagshawe .. ..	2	2	0
Mrs. Baines .. ..	3	3	0
R. W. Barton, Esq. .. ..	20	0	0
Dom T. I. Barton .. ..	2	0	0
Miss Birch .. ..	37	10	0
James Blackledge, Esq. .. ..	100	0	0
Captain R. Blackledge .. ..	3	3	0
J. R. D. Bodenham, Esq. .. ..	5	5	0
B. F. Boocock, Esq. .. ..	5	0	0
G. W. Bond, Esq.—R.I.P. .. ..	10	10	0
J. P. Buckley, Esq. .. ..	10	10	0
Right Rev. Abbot Burge .. ..	45	1	0
Lieutenant B. E. J. Burge .. ..	3	17	2
J. Burge, Esq. .. ..	3	17	6
W. J. Butcher, Esq. .. ..	2	2	6
N. J. Caffrey, Esq. .. ..	3	0	0
Captain R. Candlish .. ..	2	2	0
J. I. Cantwell, Esq. .. ..	5	0	0
Dom A. Clarke .. ..	2	2	0
Dom S. Cody .. ..	1	0	0
Mrs. Connolly .. ..	10	10	0
Colonel J. Crean .. ..	5	5	0
Cecil Cronk, Esq. .. ..	5	5	0
C. Cullipp, Esq. .. ..	20	0	0

# Ampleforth War Memorial

	£	s.	d.
Right Rev. Abbot Cummins .. .. .	10	10	0
Dom H. Dawes .. .. .	1	0	0
Mrs. Dawson .. .. .	15	0	0
Lieutenant-Colonel P. Dee .. .. .	5	0	0
Henry Dillon, Esq. .. .. .	1	1	0
Captain J. I. Dobson .. .. .	5	5	0
Miss Doyle .. .. .	1	0	0
Dom E. Duggan .. .. .	2	2	0
Lieutenant-Colonel B. H. V. Dunbar, D.S.O. .. .. .	2	2	0
The Duchess d'Ursel .. .. .	10	0	0
Captain G. Dwyer .. .. .	20	0	0
G. W. Farrell, Esq. .. .. .	10	0	0
J. G. Fattorini, Esq. .. .. .	50	0	0
Peter J. Feeny, Esq. .. .. .	200	0	0
Mrs. M. Fishwick .. .. .	5	5	0
John Fishwick, Esq. .. .. .	5	0	0
F. Gibbons, Esq., K.S.G. .. .. .	250	0	0
Mrs. Goodall .. .. .	2	2	0
N. Grattan-Doyle, Esq., M.P. .. .. .	1	0	0
J. V. Haidy, Esq. .. .. .	2	2	0
Mrs. Hall .. .. .	10	10	0
Lieutenant B. J. Hardman .. .. .	5	0	0
Captain Broadley Harrison .. .. .	1	0	0
Mrs. Hawkswell .. .. .	5	0	0
Dom A. B. Hayes .. .. .	1	0	0
Lieutenant F. Lagé Hayes .. .. .	3	3	0
P. Hodge, Esq. .. .. .	1	0	0
H. R. Hodgkinson, Esq. .. .. .	5	5	0
Mrs. Hope .. .. .	1	1	0
Lieutenant-Colonel B. Johnstone, D.S.O. (1st Donation) .. .. .	10	10	0
J. J. Kelly, Esq. .. .. . (2nd Donation) .. .. .	26	5	0
2nd Lieutenant J. O. Kelly .. .. .	5	5	0
G. C. King, Esq. .. .. .	10	10	0
J. Lancaster, Esq. .. .. .	2	2	0
H. Lazenby, Esq. .. .. .	200	0	0
Major W. C. Long .. .. .	5	5	0
W. T. Loughran, Esq. .. .. .	5	5	0
Lieutenant F. L. Le Fèvre (1st Donation) .. .. .	10	0	0
.. .. . (2nd Donation) .. .. .	5	0	0
Lieutenant A. J. McCann .. .. .	2	10	0
J. D. McCann, Esq. .. .. .	1	1	0
Philip McCann, Esq. .. .. .	5	0	0
M. McDermott, Esq. .. .. .	100	0	0
Captain A. J. McDonald (In Memoriam) .. .. .	3	0	0
Lieutenant D. P. McDonald .. .. .	50	0	0
	50	0	0

# The Ampleforth Journal

						£	s.	d.
Ian McDonald, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
John McDonald, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	100	0	0
R. McGuinness, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	0
Leonard Mackey, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
F. H. Manley, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	26	5	0
Mrs. Mannion ..	..	..	..	..	..	2	2	0
Mrs. Martin ..	..	..	..	..	..	100	0	0
Mrs. Mayne ..	..	..	..	..	..	2	0	0
W. C. Milburn, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	100	0	0
Mrs. Miles ..	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	0
F. W. Mills, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	0
W. Moloney, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Mrs. Morrogh-Bernard ..	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
Mrs. Narey ..	..	..	..	..	..	10	10	0
Lieutenant B. P. Narey ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
P. J. Neeson, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	20	0	0
Mrs. Nevill ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Fleet-Paymaster O'Dowd ..	..	..	..	..	..	2	2	0
J. A. O'Dwyer, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	0
Baron Pecsteen ..	..	..	..	..	..	3	0	0
Lieutenant G. S. Pike ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Lieutenant J. C. M. Pike ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Lieutenant J. W. H. Pike ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Rev C. B. Pike, c.F. ..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	0
A. J. Pollack, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
L. Pollack, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
R. Power, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
B. Robinson, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
Lieutenant B. Rochford ..	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
Lieutenant C. Rochford ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
Captain C. E. Rochford ..	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
Lieutenant H. Rochford ..	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	0
John Rochford, Esq., sen. ..	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
John Rochford, Esq., jun. ..	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
Joseph Rochford, Esq., sen. ..	..	..	..	..	..	250	0	0
Joseph Rochford Esq., jun. ..	..	..	..	..	..	50	0	0
Lieutenant R. Rochford ..	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
Mrs. T. Rochford ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Lieutenant W. Rochford ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
W. Rooke Ley, Esq ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	5	0
Mrs. Ryley ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
Henry Scrope, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
W. Sharp, Esq. ..	..	..	..	..	..	25	0	0
Lieutenant C. R. Simpson ..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
Mrs. Simpson (1st Donation) ..	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	0
Mrs. Simpson (2nd Donation) ..	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	0



## Ampleforth War Memorial

	£	s.	d.
W. B. S. Smith .. .. .	50	0	0
Leo Smith, Esq. .. .. .	5	5	0
Lieutenant-Colonel H. B. Toller, C.M.G. .. .. .	2	2	0
J. M. Tucker, Esq. .. .. .	10	0	0
T. Turnbull, Esq. .. .. .	10	0	0
J. W. Unsworth, Esq. .. .. .	10	10	0
Mrs. J. M. Walker .. .. .	1	1	0
Mrs. Wilberforce .. .. .	1	1	0
R. Worsley-Worswick, Esq. .. .. .	25	0	0
Dom A. Wray—R.I.P. .. .. .	5	5	0
Captain A. F. M. Wright .. .. .	10	0	0
Captain M. F. M. Wright .. .. .	10	0	0

## OLD BOYS

The following old boys visited us this term :

Lieutenant C. Collison, Captain L. Rochford, D.S.C., Lieutenant J. Pike, Lieutenant E. Cawkell, Captain B. Collison, Lieutenant H. Rochford, Lieutenant W. Rochford, Lieutenant C. Rochford, F. I. Heywood, Lieutenant B. Marwood, Captain R. Abney Hastings, P. J. Neeson, Viscount Encombe, J. G. Simpson.



We take the following from the *Times* of January 14th :

MR A. E. NEAL AND MISS SYMONDS.

An engagement is announced between Mr Austin E. Neal, late lieutenant, R.A.F., son of the late Thomas Neal, of Spondon, Derby, and Nora Winifred, younger daughter of the late Daniel John Symonds of Symondsbury, and Mrs Symonds, of Upwey, Dorset.



CONGRATULATIONS to Mr V. S. Gosling, who was married in April to Miss Dorothy M. Smith, of 58, Banbury Road, King's Norton.



WE learn from the *Tablet* that Reginald P. Liston, who is at Edinburgh University, is President of the Catholic Students Society of that University. He is also a vice-president of the Physiological Society.

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

WE have received only a few reports from the secretaries of the many societies which flourish in the school. Those who worship in the temple of Clio are faithful votaries of their muse, and evidently appreciate the hospitality extended to them by the JOURNAL. The Scientific Club has failed us for the first time, but we assure our readers that it may still be counted among the quick.

A correspondent sends us the following :

*Ruat coelum, fiat historia.* This version of the famous aphorism is evoked by the doings of the Junior A.H.S. during the influenza. The unemotional report of the secretary disguises the fact that in the weeks when collegiate life was almost extinguished, this society, like the Roman sentinel at Pompeii, clung to its post, *i.e.*, to its weekly meetings. A progressively attenuated band of survivors called in visitors to swell their thin numbers and "carried on as usual," till reinforced by convalescent members. We offer them the thanks given by the Senate to the survivors of Cannae "for not having despaired of the Republic."

### THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

THE Society has met three times this term. At the first meeting on March 10th, Mr R. J. Cheney dealt with the ethnology of Africa. After explaining the usual mode of classifying peoples, he described the life and customs of the African races, showing the way in which geographical controls had effected development. At the second meeting, on March 24th, an experiment tried last term was repeated and some half-dozen broad geographical problems were debated and discussed. At the third and last meeting, on April 7th, Mr C. S. D. George read a paper on the Building and Formation of Mountains. The physiography was always carefully explained and accurately presented, and this paper, by its lucidity and soundness, formed a fitting termination to a successful session.

J. F. LEESE, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

THE Society has not maintained its high standard of regularity and frequency in its meetings, but such as were held were not

## School Societies

unworthy of record. Mr R. T. Browne was elected President. He has speedily acquired the presidential manner of kindly judgment based on apparent omniscience. Messrs M. W. L. Smith and C. Unsworth were chosen as committee and Mr. B. L. Sleigh as secretary. Here we may note with self-congratulation, that Mr. E. Barker, of New College, has honoured us by accepting a vice-Presidency. On February 25th, the Secretary read a paper on Photius and the Eastern Schism, dealing with the intrigues of the Byzantine Court and the history and character of the heresiarch. On March 4th, the President recalled the days of Spanish greatness in a paper on "Spain under Philip II," and explained that monarch's failures in war and politics. Mr M. W. L. Smith, on "Gustavus III" enlightened the Society on the history of Sweden (March 13th). Dom Louis, under the title of "Historic Style," discussed various methods of writing history, with many various illustrations (March 18). On March 25th Mr Rochford treated elaborately "The early career of Augustus," and explained the transition from the Republic to the Principate. Finally, on April 1st, Mr Blackledge carried the interest of the Society to the Far East, in an interesting outline of "Japanese History."

On two occasions only can the discussions be described as worthy of the Society's traditions. Mr Smith's paper caused a technical debate between a few more learned members and Mr Blackledge's produced a fund of contributory knowledge from his audience.

B. L. SLEIGH.

### THE JUNIOR HISTORICAL SOCIETY

THE Secretary, in recording the public business of this session, finds in its spontaneous distribution across the centuries a pleasing impression of spaciousness. The papers being rearranged in order of subject, the first place goes to "The Reforms of Amenhotep IV," a most interesting account of "the first individual in history," by Mr Sitwell (March 24). Mr Johnson, on "Cyrus" (February 21), dealt with the close of the ancient theocracies of the East. The Secretary reviewed the brief and brilliant career of "Alexander the Great"

## The Ampleforth Journal

(March 6th). The story of "Sidon, Tyre and Carthage," skilfully told by Mr Dee, linked the early days of Asiatic predominance, through Greek times to the more familiar Roman period. The continuity was dropped for a few centuries till "The Saracens," by Mr Parr (March 17th) took up the world-story again. Mr Grieve, from an abundant store of knowledge, painted a vivid picture of "The Vikings" and their ways (April 7th). Mr Keeling's subject, the immortal tragedy of "Jeanne d'Arc," took us into the fifteenth century (January 27th), and the President's two papers on "Lepanto and the Armada" (February 14) and "Some famous pestilences" (February 4th), touched the nearest point to our own times.

The discussions after the papers were well sustained and increased in intensity during the session, culminating in a vigorous debate on the Vikings, whose activities Mr Rooke Ley denounced as an "orgy of destructiveness." Mr Grieve made a spirited rejoinder, which by an unfavourable reference to the Phoenicians, roused a new antagonist in Mr Dee. Extremely interesting also was the sequel to Mr Sitwell's paper, which drew from him much additional information on Egyptian civilization.

Private business meetings were frequent and lively, but are not for publication. The committee consisted of Messrs F. W. R. Johnson, G. S. Hardwick-Rittner and Sitwell.

T. HARDWICK-RITTNER, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE MEDIAEVALISTS

AN elaborate paper on "Simon de Montfort," by Mr Cary-Elwes, commenced the session (March 1st); there followed a short sketch entitled "Two Hellenistic Cities—Antioch and Alexandria," by Mr de Zulueta (March 7th); a comprehensive survey of "The Scottish Wars of Edward I" by Mr Lander (March 14th); a paper by the President on "Chronicles in general and Matthew Paris in particular" (March 28); and an interesting and lucid essay on "The First Two Voyages of Columbus," by Mr Culley, concluded the session on April 4th. Two of the papers (Messrs Lander's and Culley's) were illustrated by maps, a copy being presented to each member; this is a practice which we have seen to be of the greatest



## School Societies

value in enhancing the interest of the papers. The discussions which have taken place after the papers have proved the interest aroused by those works of art.

It only remains to be added that Professor Oman, M.P., the famous authority on the middle ages, has kindly consented to be an honorary vice-President. Surely the Society has a rosy prospect before it.

A. M. DE ZULUETA, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE PHILATELIC SOCIETY

IN spite of the many obstacles that have existed during the past term, the Society has been able to hold four meetings, which have been occupied by work on private collections. The President secured a good selection of a thousand stamps and practically all of these were absorbed in the collections of the members.

HOWARD V. DUNBAR, *Hon. Sec.*

### THE MUSICAL SOCIETY.

Two concerts were given to the School by the Society on successive Wednesdays, February 26th and March 5th. These took the place of ordinary meetings of the Society, and an account of them will be found elsewhere. On Wednesday, March 12th, the Society listened to Schubert's Symphony in B Minor ("Unfinished"). To show the development of Schubert's genius the "Rosamunde" Overture was listened to before the Symphony. Both these works were played by A.V.

On Wednesday, March 19th, the subject was "The Art of Gervase Elwes." Phrasing, breath control, and interpretation were treated of by the President, and illustrated from seven songs by Roger Quilter, Graham Peel and Dvorak, as recorded for the Columbia Company by Mr Elwes.

On Wednesday, March 26th, L. J. Bévenot read a paper on Henry Purcell. This paper, one of unusual interest, was illustrated by D. M. Rochford, who sang: "Aria from Dido and Aeneas," "Full Fathom Five," "Come unto these Yellow

## The Ampleforth Journal

Sands," "The Knotting Song," and "I attempt from Love's Sickness to Fly."

On Wednesday, April 2nd, the Society listened to Edward German's Dances, from Nell Gwynn and Henry VIII, played as pianoforte duet by D. M. Rochford and L. J. Bévenot. As further illustrations of the composer's characteristics, W. J. Roach sang "Merrow Down," from "Just-so Songs," and D. M. Rochford sang "Glorious Devon" and "Rolling Down to Rio."

On Wednesday, April 9th, Mr F. St. John Brougham, an honorary vice-President of the Society, gave a recital of the songs from his own comic operas. A large number of visitors were invited to this meeting. For over an hour Mr Brougham played and sang a diversity of intoxicating tunes and witty verses. Among his songs were "Mr Orchestra," "The Tinned Sardine," "The Fish Sauce Shop," "Eustace," "Earl's Court Eric," "The Land of the Brave and the Free," "The Spanish Armada," "There was a Rose," "War Workers," and many others. There is a sardonic, yet gentle humour, that plays around Mr Brougham's songs; with a Chaucerian eye he observes contemporary life and manners, and treats the vocabulary of rag-time or the drawing-room ballad with ironical mimicry. It was this quality in the music, as well as the sparkling tunes, that captured Mr. Brougham's audience. The Society owes Mr Brougham hearty thanks for an extraordinarily entertaining meeting.

On Monday, April 14th, Mr Gervase Elwes, assisted by L. J. Bévenot, A. F. Pearson, and N. Henderson, gave a song recital, an account of which will be found elsewhere. Most of the songs which he sang had been asked for by various members of the Society. We warmly thank our distinguished vice-President for his kindness in singing them at our request.

L. J. BEVENOT, *Hon. Sec.*

## SONG RECITAL BY MR GERVASE ELWES

THE greatest musical event of the term was Mr Elwes' Song Recital, on Monday in Holy Week. He was battling with a cold, but voice production eventually triumphed, and the result was an evening of unalloyed pleasure. The recital took place under the auspices of the Musical Society, of which Mr Elwes is an honorary, and honoured, vice-President ; and he was assisted by the Secretary, L. J. Bévenot and two other members, who played piano solos between the groups of songs. The songs were all selected from the works of contemporary English writers, and the superb style of Mr Elwes was seen to full advantage in the colour and force of a song like Frank Bridge's "Love Went a-Riding," as well as in the daintiness of Mr Brougham's "Jenny Kissed Me," or the contemplative "Brittany." The two latter were vociferously encored. The last group contained two beautiful songs by Roger Quilter, which are not often heard—"My Life's Delight" and "The Faithless Shepherdess"; and to this group, in response to the enthusiasm of the audience, Mr Elwes added the same composer's "O Mistress Mine." In expressing the pleasure which Mr Elwes gave us we can use only well-worn expressions, but the welcome which the audience gave him will perhaps serve to show that ours are no idle thanks.

Our best thanks are due also to Mr St John Brougham, who kindly extended his visit in order to accompany Mr Elwes. The accompanist does not merely provide a background, but has a distinct share in the interpretation of the song. And we felt that Mr Brougham's share in the success of the evening was no small one. It was pleasant, too, to encore a song that we liked, and to have the composer present to bow his acknowledgments ! Among those present at the recital were

Lady Winefride Elwes, Mr Richard Elwes, Lady Julia Wombwell, Miss Sanders, Miss Victoria Worsley, Mr W. Slingsby Hunter, Mr Kenneth Hunter, Miss J. Hunter, Mr and Mrs Matthew Liddell, Miss Vernon Harcourt, Mrs Riddell, Mrs Kenneth Stewart, Mrs and Miss George, Mr and Mrs R. Pearson, Mrs Horton, Mr Morgan, Dr and Mrs Porter, Mrs Burrell, Mr and Mrs Smeaton, Mr Tetley.

# The Ampleforth Journal

## PROGRAMME.

- |   |               |   |                              |
|---|---------------|---|------------------------------|
| 1 | SONGS         | Sonnet XVIII . . . . .                        | W. A. Aitkin                 |
|   |               | Is my team ploughing<br>(from "Wenlock Edge") | R. Vaughan Williams          |
|   |               | In Summertime on Bredon . . . . .             | Graham Peel                  |
|   |               | MR GERVASE ELWES.                             |                              |
| 2 |               | Fugue and Chorale in E . . . . .              | Mendelssohn                  |
|   |               | L. J. BEVENOT, Hon. Sec. A.M.S.               |                              |
| 3 | SONGS         | Brittany . . . . .                            | Ernest Farrar                |
|   |               | Jenny kissed me . . . . .                     | F. St John Brougham          |
|   |               | Gifts . . . . .                               | Colin Taylor                 |
|   |               | MR GERVASE ELWES.                             |                              |
| 4 | SACRED MOTET  | Jesu dulcis memoria . . . . .                 | Vittoria                     |
|   |               | THE CHOIR.                                    |                              |
| 5 | SONGS         | Songs my mother taught me . . . . .           | Dvorak                       |
|   |               | The Road side Fire . . . . .                  |                              |
|   |               | (from "Songs of Travel") . . . . .            | R. Vaughan Williams          |
|   |               | Love went a-riding . . . . .                  | Frank Bridge                 |
|   |               | MR GERVASE ELWES.                             |                              |
| 6 |               | Arabesque, No. 1 . . . . .                    | Debussy                      |
|   |               | A. F. PEARSON (A.M.S.)                        |                              |
|   |               | Impromptu in A flat . . . . .                 | Chopin                       |
|   |               | N. HENDERSON (A.M.S.)                         |                              |
| 7 | SONGS         | To Daisies . . . . .                          | R. Quilter                   |
|   |               | My Life's Delight . . . . .                   | (Hon. vice-President A.M.S.) |
|   |               | The Faithless Shepherdess . . . . .           |                              |
|   |               | Fair House of Joy . . . . .                   |                              |
|   |               | MR GERVASE ELWES.                             |                              |
|   | AT THE PIANO, | MR F. ST JOHN BROUGHAM                        |                              |
|   |               | GOD SAVE THE KING                             |                              |

## TWO CONCERTS

CONVALESCENCE, like man, has its "awkward age." This was borne in upon us last term when we found ourselves well enough to go warily about the school, shutting every door carefully behind us, but not well enough to hunt or play rugby. In these circumstances Wednesday afternoon harboured strange shapes of boredom, hitherto unsuspected. Feeling that a determined effort was necessary to raise the *morale* of the School, the Organising Secretary of the Musical Society, D. M. Rochford, rallied his forces, who flung themselves into the breach to show what music can do for a sub-normal temperature. The result was two concerts given by the



## Two Concerts

members of the A.M.S., with the assistance of Fr Sebastian and Fr John. The music, sung and played, was of no mean order, and its performance reached and maintained a very high standard throughout both concerts. This could not have been attained without a good deal of careful and energetic rehearsal, and the members who participated deserve commendation for the trouble which they took to make the concerts a success. The lion's share of the work fell to Rochford and Bévenot, with Br Felix, who accompanied, and Fr Stephen. Henderson and Roach also gave much pleasure.

The programmes were as follows :

### PROGRAMME

- |    |   |                        |
|----|---|------------------------|
| 1  | NELL GWYNN DANCE No. 1                                | <i>Edward German</i>   |
|    | L. BEVENOT AND THE SECRETARY (D. ROCHFORD).           |                        |
| 2  | SONG "In Summertime on Bredon"                        | <i>Graham Peel</i>     |
|    | THE SECRETARY.  |                        |
| 3  | PIANO SOLO Nocturne in E                              | <i>Chopin</i>          |
|    | A. F. PEARSON.  |                        |
| 4  | SONG "The Lowland Sea"                                | <i>Anon</i>            |
|    | FR. JOHN.   |                        |
| 5  | PIANO SOLO Pavane sur une Infante Défunte             | <i>Ravel</i>           |
|    | L. J. BEVENOT.  |                        |
| 6  | SONGS OF THE OPEN COUNTRY . . .                       | <i>Easthope Martin</i> |
|    | FR STEPHEN.   |                        |
| 7  | DUET "Watchman, what of the night"                    | <i>Sargeant</i>        |
|    | THE SECRETARY AND L. BEVENOT.                         |                        |
| 8  | 'CELLO SOLO Prelude in B Minor .                      | <i>Chopin</i>          |
|    | THE PRESIDENT.  |                        |
| 9  | SONG "Annie Laurie" .                                 |                        |
|    | FR. JOHN.   |                        |
| 10 | PIANO SOLO Impromptu in A Flat .                      | <i>Chopin</i>          |
|    | N. HENDERSON.   |                        |
| 11 | SONGS . (a) "O That 'twere possible" Song Cycle, Maud |                        |
|    | (b) O Let the Solid Ground <i>Somervell</i>           |                        |
|    | THE SECRETARY.  |                        |

WEDNESDAY, MARCH 5TH

### PROGRAMME

- |   |   |                 |
|---|---|-----------------|
| 1 | PIANO DUET Marche Caractéristique No. 2 | <i>Schubert</i> |
|   | THE SECRETARY AND L. J. BEVENOT.        |                 |
| 2 | THE BEDOUIN SONG . . .                  | <i>Pinsuti</i>  |
|   | FR JOHN.                                |                 |

## The Ampleforth Journal

3	PIANO SOLO	Fugue in E. L. J. BEVENOT.	<i>Mendelssohn</i>
4	DUET OF LUIZ AND CASILDA	"Gondoliers" FR SEBASTIAN AND FR STEPHEN.	<i>Sullivan</i>
5	PIANO SOLO	Fantaisie Impromptu THE SECRETARY.	<i>Chopin</i>
6	SONG	"To Daisies" FR STEPHEN	<i>Quilter</i>
7	PIANO SOLO	Sonata Pathétique (First movement) N. HENDERSON.	<i>Beethoven</i>
8	SONG	"The Erl King" THE SECRETARY.	<i>Schubert</i>
9	'CELLO SOLO	"Melodie" THE PRESIDENT.	<i>Massenet</i>
10	SONG	"My Moon" W. J. ROACH.	<i>Pelissier</i>
11	PIANO SOLO	Arabesque No. 1 A. F. PEARSON.	<i>Debussy</i>
12	SONG	"To-morrow will be Friday" FR. JOHN.	<i>Molloy</i>
13	PIANO SOLO	Valse in G Flat N. HENDERSON.	<i>Chopin</i>
14	SONG	"Take a Pair of Sparkling Eyes" FR STEPHEN.	<i>Sullivan</i>

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following joined the contingent this term:  
P. W. Davis, K. R. Greenwood, P. Rooke Ley, L. P. Twomey.  
The contingent now numbers 128.

Only the second half of term was available for work owing to the influenza, and attention was concentrated upon preparing the contingent for the examination for the practical test for Certificate A. Captain Hallett, of the Catterick O.C.B., was the examining officer. Company Quartermaster-Sergeant Gerrard, Sergeant Leese and Cadet Ryan entered for the examination and all qualified.

For the first time as a contingent of three platoons we shot for the *Country Life* Miniature Rifle Shooting Competition. Formerly we have shot only among the smaller contingents. The targets were not up to mark. We may, however, plead an explanation that we fired our rounds in a snow storm.

## Officers Training Corps.

The Headmaster has received the following letter, which we are requested to publish in our School Journal :

War Office,  
Whitehall, S.W. 1.  
30th March, 1919.

SIR,

I am commanded by the Army Council to express their appreciation of the great work carried out by Contingents of the Officers Training Corps during the recent war.

In the early months of the war the number of vacancies filled in the commissioned ranks of the Army by ex-cadets of the Officers Training Corps fully justified the formation of the Corps in 1908, and afforded an ample testimony of the standard of training and powers of leadership which had been inculcated.

The Council have had before them the records of many schools. The lists of those who have fallen and of those who have been mentioned in despatches and decorated show how grandly the ex-Officers Training Corps cadets have fought for King and Country and form a record of which the schools may justly be proud.

I am to ask you to convey the appreciation of the Army Council in this matter to all present officers and members of your Contingent, and I am to express the hope that this letter may be published in the School Journal, so that those who have left and their relatives may be informed of the appreciation by the Army Council of the work of the Officers Training Corps.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
B. B. CUBITT.

The following letter speaks for itself :

War Office,  
Whitehall, S.W. 1.  
6th January, 1919.

SIR,

I am directed to inform you that in consequence of the work of the Officers Training Corps at Ampleforth College during the war, representations were submitted to the War Trophies Committee that a distribution should be made in order to recall to future generations that part played by both officers and cadets of the Contingent, in preparing candidates for commissions during the Great War.

I am to inform you that the War Trophies Committee, under the Chairmanship of Mr Macpherson, M.P., P.C., Under Secretary of State

# The Ampleforth Journal

for War, has allotted a German Trench Mortar to your College, and I am to request you to inform me whether the trophy is acceptable.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

L. M. EARLE, COL. G.S.,

Director of Staff Duties.

The Headmaster,  
Ampleforth College.

The Trench Mortar was, we need not say, cordially welcomed by the Headmaster, and has already arrived. We understand that this vicious looking piece of mechanism duly chastened by captivity, is to find its last resting place in a conspicuous position on the lawn in front of the College.

## RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH v. R.N.A.S. (HOWDEN).

THIS match, the only one this term, was played on the School ground on March 29th. In spite of a morning of blizzards and snowstorms the ground had cleared in a wonderful way under the influence of an hour's spring sunshine, and the ground was not so treacherous as to interfere with the open style of play which the School always adopts against sides of heavier calibre. Gerrard lost the toss and kicked off against a fairly strong wind. The start was sensational, for from a loose scrum that immediately followed the kick-off, Cravos got possession, handed on to Gerrard, and the ball travelling along the three-quarter line went to Crawford, who raced past several opponents and scored near the posts. He was nearly in again a few moments later, being forced into touch near the corner flag. From the line-out, play was transferred to the other wing and though the ball crossed the Howden line twice in quick succession, a held-up was awarded in both cases and no score resulted. The naval men were quite outplayed and were penned in their own "25" for a long time, three more tries being added by the right wing and one by Ryan, after a splendid attack by the forwards. At half-time the score was 19 points to nil.

Playing with the wind at their backs the School dominated the game even more than in the first half. After a few minutes



## Rugby Football

midfield play, Gerrard ran clear and drawing off all opposition transferred to Crawford, who romped over near the corner. F. Sebastian followed with a try near the posts and then Howden managed to take the game out of their "25" for a short time, but all their efforts to open out the play to their backs were frustrated by the keen tackling of the forwards, who broke up very speedily and never allowed the opposing centres to get up their pace. A forward rush by the School pack carried the ball towards the goal line again, and Cravos getting the ball out to Gerrard from a melee, the captain forced his way over in characteristic style between the posts. Three more tries were added by the "threes," who throughout the game handled the ball with commendable accuracy and timed their passes well and above all, both gave and took passes going at full speed. Much of their success was due to Cravos at scrum-half. He wisely confined himself simply to getting the ball out to Gerrard, and in spite of the close attention of his opposite number, he nearly always succeeded in getting the ball straight into the captain's hands when he was well into his stride. Gerrard played an unselfish game and made many openings for his backs. Very little touch kicking was necessary on his part, but, as usual, what he had to do in this department was well done. Among the three-quarters Crawford was conspicuous for strong straight running; he has the makings of a really good wing, the inches he lacks in height being fully compensated for by his pace and elusiveness which enable him to get clear from apparently impossible positions. The forwards were rather lighter than the Howden men, but they were quicker, both in the rushes and in that most important department of forward play, breaking up. The back row of the scrum was invariably among the Howden "threes" almost as soon as they handled the ball.

Final Score: Ampleforth, 3 goals 8 tries (39 points); Howden, nil

Ampleforth: *Full-back*, C. M. Mills; *Three-quarters*, M. R. Livingstone, Rev. J. Maddox, Rev. W. S. Lambert, J. R. T. Crawford; *Halves*, S. C. Cravos, B. J. D. Gerrard (Captain); *Forwards*, Rev. H. K. Byrne, Rev. J. B. McElligott, M. W. L. Smith, Hon. M. S. Scott, H. W. Greenwood, C. J. Porri, G. L. Ryan, P. S. Blackledge.

## HOCKEY

THE Hockey Leagues, which began about three weeks before the end of the term, were a great success this year. In both leagues the excitement was intense, more particularly, perhaps, in the second, where the competition was closer. There is some very good material at the top of the school and many "dark horses" proved their mettle. Our long abstention from hockey, however, has had its ill effects, especially in the lower sets. Combination among the forwards was a weak point, and at times the whole side, regardless of their relative positions on the field, seemed bent on forming a scrum.

The captains in the first League were :

M. W. L. Smith, B. J. D. Gerrard, Hon. M. S. Scott, J. F. Leese and J. R. T. Crawford. Gerrard's side won without too desperate a struggle.

In the Second League the captains were :

E. H. George, R. W. Flint, J. E. de Guingand, D. C. Ogilvie Forbes, W. J. Roach and J. L. B. Ainscough. After a keen contest between Roach and George, the former came off victorious, with a heavy goal average in his favour.

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

A. J. BEVAN came in December and filled the place left by P. Rooke Ley's departure for the college.



THE Captain of the School for the term has been G. Bond, with A. C. Scrope as Vice-Captain.



THE visitation of the 'flu entirely dislocated normal life for more than a month, and the school assumed a hospital garb. A staff of nurses, ten or twelve in number—we have lost count—tended us night and day. We are thankful to say only one case—G. L. Falkiner's—gave cause for serious anxiety. He is happily well again. One kind friend, Commander W. A. Selby, R.N., earned the gratitude of the school by his gift of fruit "for the invalids." From this source we were profusely supplied for many a day, and the thoughtful kindness of the donor will long be remembered.



THOSE few who escaped "the 'flu" enjoyed some good skating and tobogganning in the first weeks of term.



WE have to thank Mrs Geoffrey Birkbeck for the gift of an antique statue of Our Lady, which stands in the porch of the chapel.



BR FRANCIS EASTER, late 2nd Lieutenant Scots Guards, and Br Ian McDonald, fresh from an Officers Cadet Battalion, both joined the staff early in the term. In the period of convalescence after the "flu" the interest in scout work, so well sustained by Father Joseph Smith during last term, received a further stimulus from the prohibition of more exacting exercise and the presence of new military talent. Great interest was shown in the gaining of badges. The following gained four or more badges, G. Bond, G. Fishwick, G. W. A. Nevill, A. C. Scrope.



R. P. DRUMMOND has been Patrol Leader of the Peewits, with

## The Ampleforth Journal

A. J. Macdonald as second. The only recruit this term was F. V. J. Farrell. To Br. Francis, who took part in all the heavy fighting of the last three months of the war, we are particularly indebted for his lectures on Scouting.



WE must thank F Joseph Smith, who gave us a lecture on "Some Ruined Abbeys of Yorkshire," and Br Ian Macdonald, who lectured on "Local Birds."



THE following Tournaments have been played this term.

	Winner	Second
Chess	J. C. Tucker	G. W. A. Nevill
Draughts	E. W. Fattorini	A. J. Macdonald
Draughts	J. C. Tucker	E. W. Fattorini
Billiards	J. C. Tucker	W. H. Lawson

The Second Form beat the Lower Third at Billiards by twenty-five points.

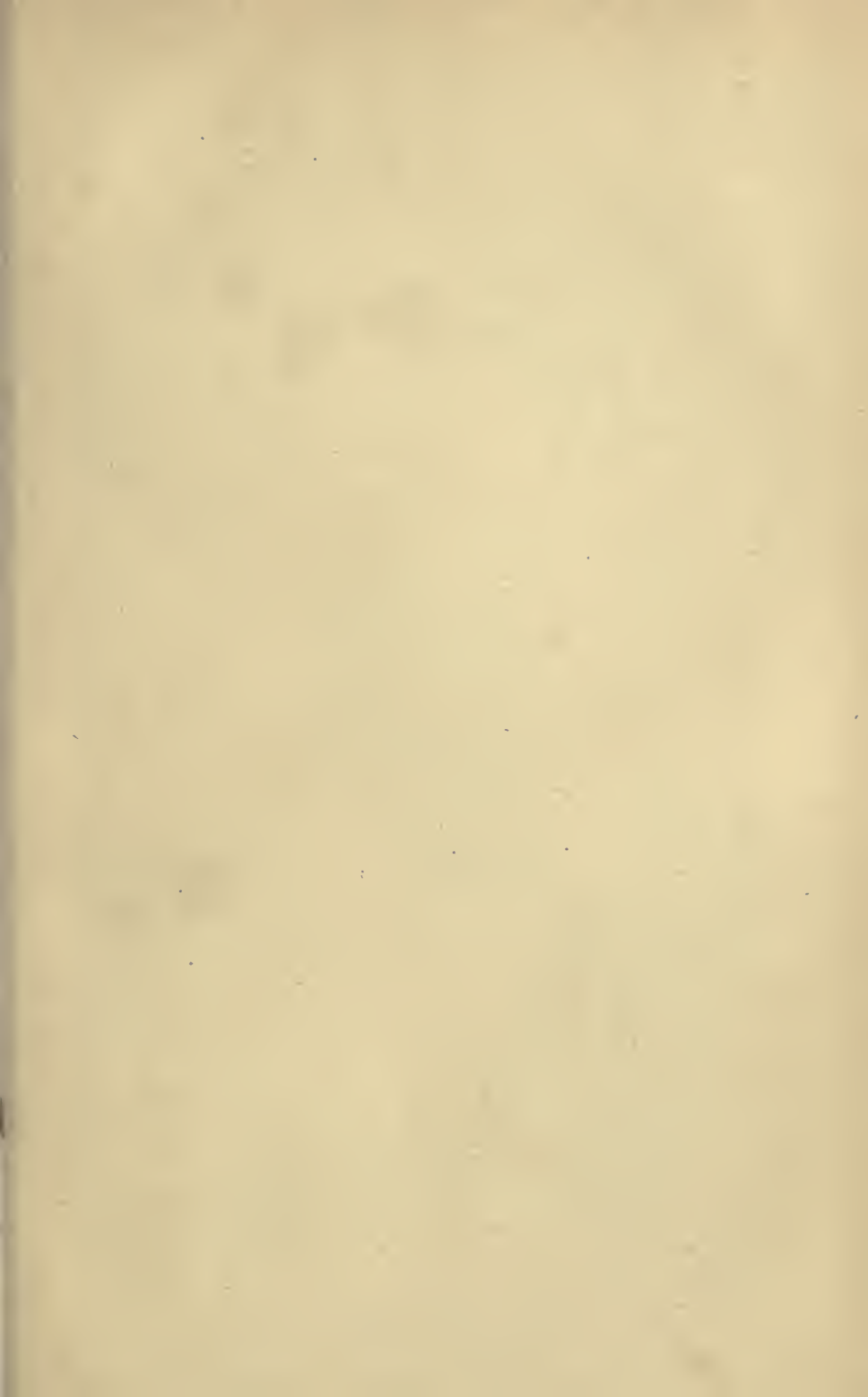


NATURAL History has been the vogue this term. In addition to the serious study, which is part of the curriculum, many of the badges gained by scouts have been for nature work. A great variety of animals have found an *Alma Mater*—some may think a step mother—at the "Prep." In addition to the time honoured rabbits, we have taken under our wings some incubated chicken and a young badger, caught in Laysthorpe Lane. The latter, though still coy, has successfully passed the stage of voluntary fasting, and promises to develop into a fine specimen. We are indebted to Father Abbot for the gift of material for the construction of an aviary, which next term we trust will be well stocked with all manner of "fowles."

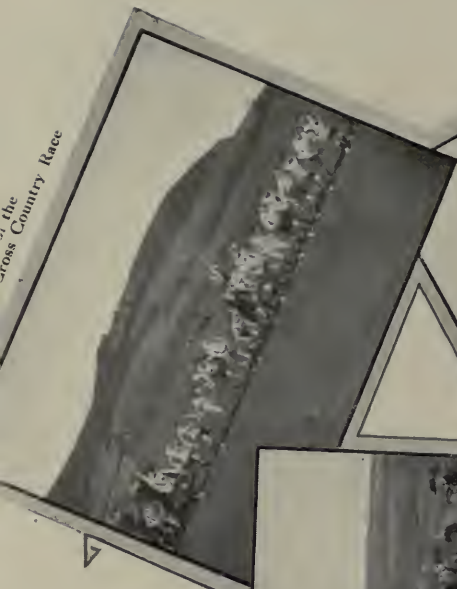


FINALLY we must welcome Miss Marshall, who has joined the staff as one of the governesses.





the  
Cross Country Race



Takeoff War



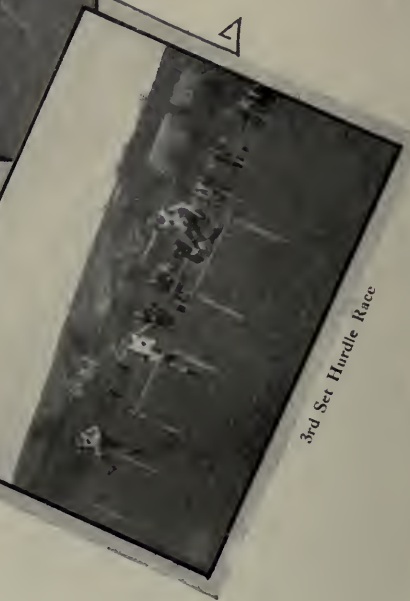
2nd set  
100 Yards



Steeple Chase



3rd Set Hurdle Race



## ATHLETIC SPORTS

THE Annual Sports were held this year on Easter Sunday and Monday. On both days the weather left nothing to be desired, though unfortunately the ground was somewhat on the soft side and this proved a severe handicap in the racing and jumping. Under the conditions the general results may be regarded as very satisfactory. Three records were broken, two by J. Emerson in the Second Set, hundred yards and high jump, and a third by C. M. Conroy in the fourth set hurdles. Cravos also equalled the set record in the 100 yards. He is a strong runner with a splendid style and we expect great things of him in the next few years. J. Massey is another very promising athlete. In the Fifth Set T. Hardwick-Rittner showed great promise, particularly on the track. No records have been established for this set in the past, its performances not having been taken with the seriousness due to the strenuous exertions made by its members. But now that the set has become more populous and has even been included in the Colour Divisions it is proposed to establish records, and the best performances in the last few years will be taken as the standard.

The outstanding feature of this year's meeting was the success of Crawford, the 1st XV wing threequarter. He carried off the "Bisgood" Championship Cup, winning the 100 yards, quarter mile, half mile and hurdles and in addition to this he was successful in the steeple chase and obtained the second place in the long jump. It was largely due to his run of successes that "the Yellows," of which colour he was captain, won the colours competition. He broke no records, but his times were uniformly good, and considering the state of the ground, excellent.

It will be noticed that the times for the half-mile races are not included in the results detailed on another page. It was found after the races had been run that those responsible for the setting of the course had made a miscalculation. Their error was soon rectified, but there was no opportunity for repeating the event, so although the results of the races were allowed to stand no times could be recorded.

EVENTS.	SET I.	Result	Record	SET II.	Result	Record	SET III.
	WINNERS			WINNERS			WINNERS
<i>Hundred Yards</i>	1. J. R. Crawford 2. L. H. Casartelli 3. J. Fitzgerald	11½ sec.	10½ sec.	1. J. G. Emerson 2. E. F. Davies 3. H. B. Kilroe	11½ 8 sec.	11½ sec.	1. R. Cravos 2. W. J. Connolly 3. L. P. Twomey
<i>220 yards</i>	No event			No event			1. R. Cravos 2. L. P. Twomey 3. C. F. Keeling
<i>Quarter-Mile</i>	1. J. R. Crawford 2. B. J. Gerrard 3. L. H. Casartelli	58½ sec.	57 sec.	1. E. F. Davies 2. J. G. Emerson 3. W. R. Emery	65½ sec.	61 sec.	1. C. F. Keeling 2. R. Cravos 3. L. P. Twomey
<i>Half-Mile</i>	1. J. R. Crawford 2. P. S. Blackledge 3. M. Smith		2 min. 10 sec.	1. W. R. Emery 2. N. A. Geldart 3. P. W. Davis		2 min. 20 sec.	1. C. F. Keeling 2. L. P. Twomey 3. C. A. Collins
<i>Mile</i>	1. J. E. Ruddin 2. B. J. Gerrard 3. S. Cravos	5 min 31½ sec.	4 min. 52½	1. R. W. S. Douglas 2. S. A. Mannion 3. D. George	6 min 2½ sec.	5 min. 20 sec.	No event
<i>Hurdles</i>	1. J. R. Crawford 2. C. H. Robinson 3. P. S. Blackledge	21½ sec.	20 sec.	1. S. A. Mannion 2. C. Mayne 3. J. G. Emerson	23½ sec.	23 sec.	1. R. Cravos 2. R. G. Hague 3. W. Bagshawe
<i>High Jump</i>	1. C. M. Mills { C. H. Robinson { J. Fitzgerald	4 ft. 7¾ in.	5 ft. 1½ in.	1. J. G. Emerson { J. K. Loughran { C. Mayne	4 ft. 6¾ in.	4 ft 6½ in.	{ S. Culley { H. V. Dunbar 3. W. S. Roach
<i>Long Jump</i>	1. J. E. Ruddin 2. J. R. Crawford 3. B. J. Gerrard	15 ft 11¾ in.	18 ft. 6 in.	1. J. G. Emerson 2. E. F. Davies 3. W. R. Emery	14 ft 8¾ in.	17 ft. 0½ in.	1. C. A. Collins 2. L. P. Twomey 3. W. J. Roach
<i>Putting the Weight</i>	1. B. J. Gerrard 2. J. Fitzgerald 3. C. J. Porri	28 ft 11½ in.	30 ft.	No event			No event



	SET IV.	Result	Record	SET V.	Result	Record	
	WINNERS			WINNERS			
sec	1. J. W. Lyle-Smith 2. J. B. Massey 3. T. Rochford	13½ sec.	12½ sec	1. T. Hardwick-Rittner 2. A. C. Maxwell 3. J. S. Haidy	13½ sec.	13½ sec.	Throwing the Cricket Ball 1. B. J. Gerrard, 89 yds. 2. L. H. Casartelli [0ft. 5in. 3. J. Fitzgerald Record : 100 yds.
sec.	1. J. B. Massey 2. T. Rochford 3. J. W. Lyle-Smith	30 sec.	29 sec.	1. T. Hardwick-Rittner 2. A. C. Maxwell 3. S. Dillon	30½ sec.	29½ sec.	Cross Country Race M. Smith EXTRA EVENTS
ec.	1. J. B. Massey 2. J. W. Lyle-Smith 3. T. Rochford	69½ sec.	68 sec.	1. T. Hardwick-Rittner 2. S. Dillon 3. H. Welsh	73½ sec.	73½ sec.	Relay Race 1. Blue (Blackledge, 2. Red (Unsworth 3. Yellow (Crawford)
in. sec.	1. T. Rochford 2. W. H. Moloney 3. P. J. King		2 min. 40 sec.	No event			Team Race 1. Yellow (Crawford 2. Green (Gerrard) 3. Red (Unsworth)
	No event			No event			Steeple Chase I { 1. J. R. Crawford 2. C. M. Mills 3. B. J. Gerrard II { 1. N. A. Geldart 2. P. W. Davis 3. B. L. Sleigh III { 1. H. V. Dunbar 2. C. F. Keeling 3. J. L. Ainscough IV { 1. W. H. Moloney 2. P. J. King 3. T. Rochford V { 1. H. Welsh 2. R. R. Russel 3. C. Lacy
ec.	1. C. M. Conroy 2. G. C. Parr 3. A. Ainscough	22½ sec. 800.	25 sec.	1. R. R. Russell 2. P. Rooke Ley 3. C. Lacy	25 sec.	25 sec.	
t. in.	1. C. M. Conroy 2. J. L. Loughran 3 { E. Dee A. Ainscough D. Maxwell R. H. Lawson	3 ft. 10 in	4 ft. 0½ in.	1. H. Welsh J. C. Standish R. R. Russell	3 ft. 8 in.	3 ft. 11½ in.	
ft. 5 in.	1. P. J. King 2. W. H. Moloney 3. J. L. Loughran	12 ft. 9½ in.	14 ft.	1. T. Hardwick-Rittner 2. J. C. Standish 3. J. S. Haidy	11 ft. 1½ in.	11 ft. 5½ in	Tug of War 1. Blue (Blackledge) 2. Yellow (Crawford) 3. Red (Unsworth)
	No event			No event			

# The Ampleforth Journal

## THE CUPS.

" Bisgood " Challenge Cup	..	J. R. Crawford
" Gerrard " Cross Country Cup	..	M. W. L. Smith
" Lambert " Hundred Yards Cup	..	J. R. Crawford
" Farmer " Quarter-Mile Cup	..	J. R. Crawford
" Telfener " Half-Mile Cup	..	J. R. Crawford
" Sharpe " Hurdles Cup	..	J. R. Crawford
Second Set Cup	.. ..	J. G. Emerson
Third Set Cup	.. ..	R. Cravos
Fourth Set Cup	.. ..	J. B. Massey
Fifth Set Cup	.. ..	T. Hardwick-Rittner

## THE BEAGLES

**I**NFLUENZA had the effect of cutting short our hunting season, though we had a few runs in the high country during March. Unfortunately, through lack of regular exercise during the illness, the pack were sadly out of hunting condition when we were ready to resume, and they never really recovered form before the season ended altogether.

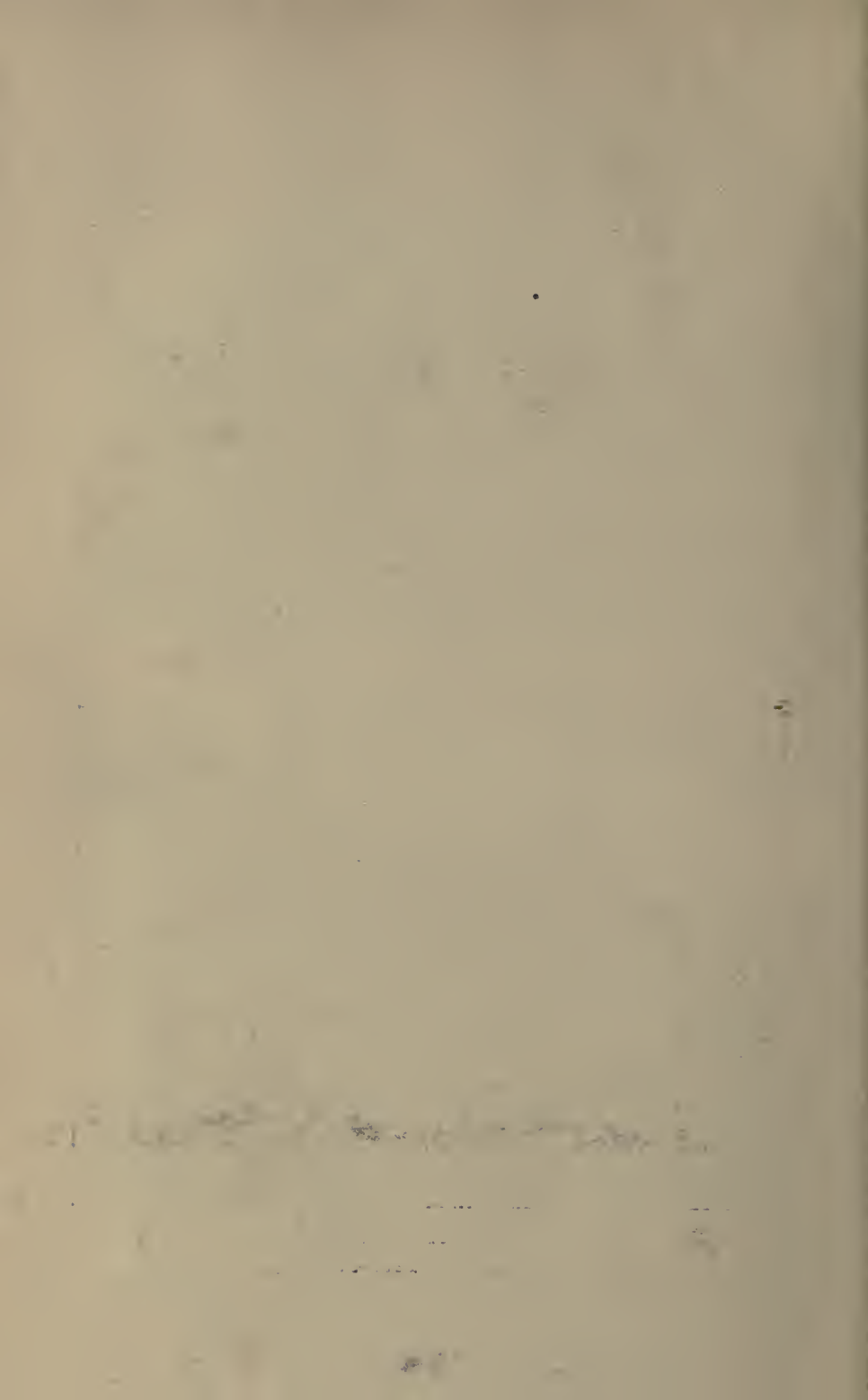
We had one good run on March 26th, when we met at Priest's Barn. Hounds put up a hare on College Moor, just south of Tom Smith's Cross, which led down the hill past Carr House as far as Watergates. There were misgivings at this point as to whether we had changed hares, but we were soon reassured by a farm labourer that the pack were right, and that their hare was three fields ahead in the direction of Fairfax Ponds. Having travelled down from the moors in a straight line for over 50 minutes the hare, after circling round Thorpe Grange, made back for Jerry Carr. Shortly afterwards a snow-storm came on, and, though our hare was viewed twice, hounds could make nothing of the scent over the plough. We had the same unfortunate experience at Kirby-moorside, when the pack were called upon to begin work in a blizzard.

We have to thank the Earl of Loudoun for his generous gift of four-and-a-half couples of hounds, the survivors of the Ayrshire Beagles. The gift is the more acceptable at the present time when we are receiving applications for hounds from various packs in the country. We are sending a small draft from our kennels to Oxford to help the New College and Magdalen pack to re-start this coming season.

In the present issue of the JOURNAL readers will find two snapshots of the pack taken on Armistice Day.



THE COLLEGE BEAGLES  
Two Snapshots taken on Armistice Day





# THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875.

Under the Patronage of St Benedict and St Lawrence.

President: THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH.

## OBJECTS

1. To unite past students and friends of St Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College.
2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the past students a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of goodwill towards each other.
3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the students by annually providing certain prizes for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special "Requiem" for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is 10s., payable in advance, but in the case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within six months of their leaving the College, the annual subscription for the first three years shall be 5s.

Life Membership, £10; or after 10 years of subscriptions, £5. Priests become Life Members when their total subscriptions reach £10.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec., JOHN M. TUCKER, Solicitor, 23/24 Eldon Street, London, E.C.

---

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year, in July, January, and May. The Annual Subscription, 6s., including postage, should be paid in advance at the commencement of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. An extra charge is necessary for Vol. I, this being out of print.

The Title-page and Index of any volume will be forwarded gratis on application to—

THE SECRETARY,  
Ampleforth Abbey, Malton, Yorks.

# BOOKS OF DEVOTION

BY

ABBOT SMITH, O.S.B.

---

*Simple Meditations on the Life of Our Lord*

Cloth. 1/- C.T.S.

*The Ordinary of the Mass:*

*A Series of Meditations and Prayers*

558 pp. Cloth. 3/6

*Meditations on the Sacred Passion*

Price 2/-

*The Spirit of Our Lady's Litany*

Price 1/-

*Our Lord's own Words in the Gospel of St John*

340 pp. Price 2/6

*An Easy Way to Use the Psalms*

Price 2/6

*Simple Aids to the Recitation of the Rosary*

C.T.S. 6d.

*Our Lord's own Words in the Gospel of St John*

Vol. II.

Price 3/-

*Meditations for the Holy Hour*

Price 1/6

---

The Editor, Ampleforth Abbey, Malton, Yorkshire

# T. CONING & SONS

(1822. BUSINESS FOUNDED. 1822)

Tea Merchants, Family Grocers  
Provision Merchants

FRENCH & ITALIAN WAREHOUSE-  
MEN · GREEN FRUIT SALESMEN

---

ONLY ADDRESS:

28 THE PAVEMENT · YORK

Purveyors to  
HIS MAJESTY'S  
FORCES



Contractors to  
HIS MAJESTY'S  
GOVERNMENT

- 
- ❧ Special Reduction in Prices made to large Consumers
  - ❧ General Orders to the value of £1 and upwards
  - ❧ Carriage paid to any Goods Station in Yorkshire

# Dilworth & Carr

HEATING AND VENTILATING  
ENGINEERS · IRONFOUNDERS



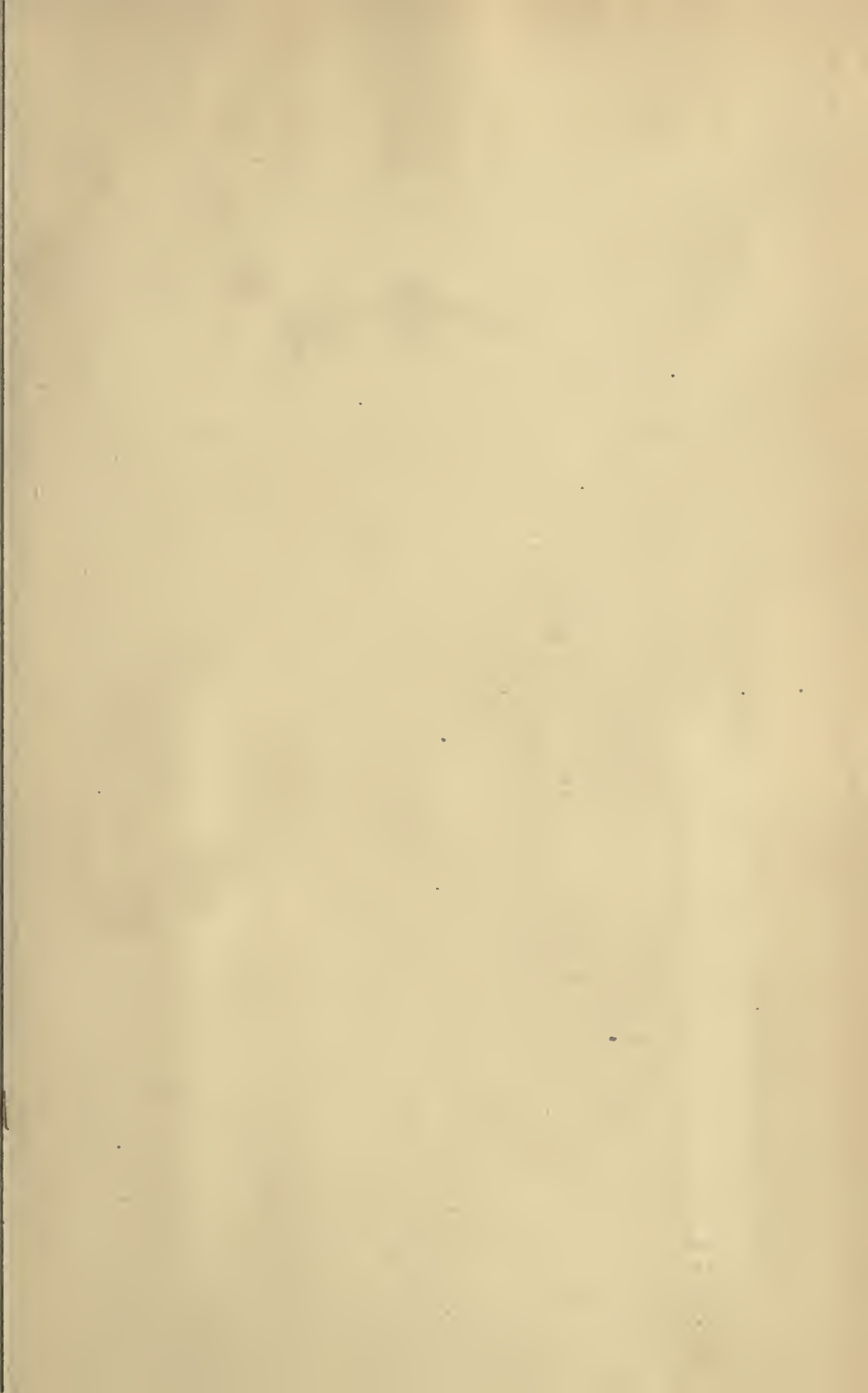
Hot Water Heating Apparatus  
Steam Heating Apparatus  
Cooking Apparatus  
Laundry Appliances  
Catalogues Post Free  
Estimates Free

**W**E are the actual Manufacturers of  
PIPES, FITTINGS, BOILERS,  
LAUNDRY APPLIANCES and CAST-  
INGS of every description, and therefore  
can supply these at the lowest cost



OFFICE, WORKS AND FOUNDRY  
BOW LANE, PRESTON





C/P. 14-26 1942 Oct. 1 Thomas



